

Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES No. 97

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART V

MAHĀ-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M. LEON FEER.

(OF PARIS)

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1994

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES No. 97

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART V MAHĀ-VAGGA

**EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER.**

(OF PARIS)

**THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
OXFORD**

1994

First published. . 1898
Reprinted . . 1960
Reprinted . . 1976
Reprinted . . 1994

ISBN 0 86013 169 6

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

INTRODUCTION.

I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*nū-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S.	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S.	18	187 ¹
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhāna-S.	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S.	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S.	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S.	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipāda-S.	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S.	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S.	5	54
X. (LIV) Ānāpāna-S.	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S.	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S.	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

¹ No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paris (B¹); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters, five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Eka-dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcamo* (fifth) in my MS. (B²), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcamo*, we have, according to B², two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B² does not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have no numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what is in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B¹ alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but the reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅgā, and the subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esanā, Ogga) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, save the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Three even of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), the sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and the last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the texts,

but never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without some inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well as I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S¹, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the sheet *nai*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* having been left blank.

S³ the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B¹ the burmese MS. of the same.

B² burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. The four last ones, which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S² the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagātha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Summing up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo	271	Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo	286	"
III. Khandha-Vaggo	733	"
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo	391	"
V. Mahā-Vaggo	1208	"
	2889	

Now, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavatthu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

Oghatarāṇasuttādīni sattaṣṭṭasahassāni satta ca satta-suttāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo¹, I found 391 or 1850

¹ Saṃyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV)	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo)	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo)	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo)	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo)	23
(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo)	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo)	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I)	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II)	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo)	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	45
" VII. (Esaṇā-vaggo)	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo)	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI)	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo)	63
" II. (Gilāna-vaggo)	78
" III. (Udāyi-vaggo)	83
" IV. (Nivaraṇa-vaggo)	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo)	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam)	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo)	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo)	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	135
" XII. XIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam)	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	139

	Page
BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII) . . .	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo)	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo)	158
" III. (Sīlatṭhiti-vaggo)	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo)	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo)	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla)	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo)	191
BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII)	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo)	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo)	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo)	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo)	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo)	216
" VI. (<i>No title</i>)	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo)	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo)	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo)	242
BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX)	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo)	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraṇīya-Esanā-vaggo)	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo)	247
BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L)	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo)	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo)	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo)	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo)	253
BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI)	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo)	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo)	263
" III. (<i>No title</i>)	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	290

	Page
Chapter v-vii (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	291
" viii (Ogha-vaggo)	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII)	294
Chapter I. (Rahogata-vaggo)	294
" II. (<i>No title</i>)	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII)	307
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	307
" II. III. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	308
" IV. V. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV)	311
Chapter I. (Ekadhamma-vaggo)	311
" II. (<i>No title</i>)	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV)	342
Chapter I. (Veḷudvāravaggo)	342
" II. (Sahassaka or Rājakārāma-vaggo)	360
" III. (Saraṇāni-vaggo)	369
" IV. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo)	391
" V. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo)	399
" VI. (Sappañña-vaggo)	404
" VII. (Mahāpañña-vaggo)	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI)	414
Chapter I. (Samādhi-vaggo)	414
" II. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo)	420
" III. (Koṭigāma-vaggo)	431
" IV. (Simsapāvana-vaggo)	437
" V. (Papāta-vaggo)	446
" VI. (Abhisamaya-vaggo)	459
" VII. (Cakkapeyyālo)	465
" VIII. (Appakā-viratam)	468
" IX. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam)	470
" X. (Bahutarā sattā)	473
" XI. (Gatiyo pañcakā)	474
INDICES	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation	497

SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA.

DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||.

BOOK I.

MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||
Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā¹ anudeva² ahirikam anottappam || Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti || micchādiṭṭhissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti || micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti || micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti || micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti || micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti || micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatī pahoti || micchāsatissa micchāsamādhī pahoti ||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā³ anudeva hirottappam || Vijjāgatassa

¹ B¹ sammā° ² B¹⁻² anvadeva *always*. ³ B¹⁻² sammā°

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti¹ sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkāppo pa² sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti³ sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti⁴ sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti⁵ sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti⁶ sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatī pahoti⁷ sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī pahoti⁸ ti⁹ ॥

2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu¹ viharati Sakkaram² nāma Sakyānam nigamo³ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁵ ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁶ Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti⁷ ॥

3. Mā hevam Ānanda mā hevam Ānanda⁸ ॥ Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā⁹ ॥ Kalyāṇamittas-setam Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham³ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati⁴ ॥

4. Kathaṅcānanda⁵ bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti⁶ ॥ Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁷ sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitam⁸ 1a sammāvācam bhāveti⁹ sammākammantam bhāveti¹⁰ sammāājīvam bhāveti¹¹ sammāvāyāmam bhāveti¹² sammāsatim bhāveti¹³ sammāsamādhim bhāveti¹⁴ vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁵ ॥ Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti¹⁶ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkesu. ² S¹ nagarakam S³ nagaram.

³ S¹⁻³ pāṭikamkhā always. ⁴ B¹⁻³ °karissati ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ katham ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam¹ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā² || Ma-mam³ hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgama jātidhammā sattā⁴ jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādhammā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁵ sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti || Iminā kho etam⁶ Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ||

3. (3) Sāriputto.

1. Sāvattthinidānam⁶ ||

2. Atha⁷ kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sakalam evidam⁸ bhante brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṅkassa ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati ||

4. Kathaṅca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || Idha⁹ Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmim || la sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam

¹ B¹⁻³ add ti.

² S³ mamam here only.

³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ °dhamma.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B² attha.

⁸ B¹⁻² idam always.

⁹ S¹⁻³ katham.

nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ² ॥

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ³ ॥ Mamam hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti ॥ jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti ॥ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti ॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā ⁴ sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ॥ ॥ Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ॥ ॥

4. (4) Brāhmaṇo.

1. Savatthi nidānam ⁴ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi ⁵ ॥

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ ⁶ brāhmaṇam sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena ⁷ Sāvattiyā niyyāyantam ॥ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāṛā seto ratho seta-parivāro, setā ⁸ rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi ⁹ setam chattam setam uṇhisam setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā ॥ setāya ¹⁰ sudam vālavijaniyā ¹¹ vijiyati ¹² ॥ Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha ॥ Brahmaṃ ¹³ vata bho yānam ¹⁴ brahmayānarūpaṃ ¹⁵ vata hoti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho āyasmā ¹⁶ Ānando Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā ¹⁷ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ S¹-³ bhāvēssati . . . °karissati. ² B¹-² add ti.

³ S¹ °dhamma. ⁴ missing in S¹-³.

⁵ S¹ B¹ pāvīsi S³ pāvīsi. ⁶ S³ °soṇi.

⁷ S¹ vaḷabhi° S³ vaḷabhi° B¹-² °ratena. ⁸ S¹-³ seta.

⁹ S¹ omits latṭhi. ¹⁰ S³ setā. ¹¹ S¹-³ ratavijāni (S¹ -I).

¹² S³ vijiyati B¹-² bijeyyāti. ¹³ S¹-³ brahmā.

¹⁴ S³ yānam always. ¹⁵ S¹-³ °yānam rūpaṃ always.

¹⁶ missing in S¹-³. ¹⁷ S¹-³ pavisitvā.

tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisim¹. addasaṃ khoham² bhante Jānussoṇim³ brāhmaṇam sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃ. setā sudam assā yuttā honti⁴ setālaṅkarā seto ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi setam chattaṃ setam uṇḥisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā setāya sudam⁵ vālavijaniyā vijjiyyati⁶. tam enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha. Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ vata hoti⁷. sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye brahmayānam paññāpetun tiṃ.

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaṃ. Imasseva kho etam Ānanda ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmaṇiyo iti pi⁸.

5. Sammādiṭṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinaya-pariyosānā⁹ hoti. dosavinaya-pariyosānā⁹ hoti. mohavinaya-pariyosānā⁹ hoti. Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāvācā Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinaya-pariyosānā hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosānā hoti. Sammākammanto Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāājīvo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosāno hoti. Sammāsaṭi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinaya-pariyosānā hoti. dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-pariyosānā¹⁰ hoti. Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikato

¹ B¹ pāvīsi B² pavisim. ² S¹⁻³ addasa khvāham.

³ S¹⁻³ Jānussoṇim (S³ oṇim) *always*. ⁴ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ⁶ so S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² bijjiyyāti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ "yānaṃvatarūpo *instead of* 'rūpaṃ vata; hoti *being omitted*. ⁸ B¹⁻² add ti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ naṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ S³ "sāno (S³ -no).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti|| dosa|| pa|| mohavinayapariyosāno hoti||

Iminā kho etam¹ Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam|| yathā imassevetam² ariyassa atthāṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanānam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāma vijayo iti pīti||

Idam³ avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁴ sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca|| dhammā yuttā sadā dhuram|| hiri īsā mano yottam⁵|| sati ārakkasārathi|| 1||

Ratho sīlaparikkhāro|| jhānakkho cakkaviriyō|| upekkhā dhurasamādhī|| anicchā parivāraṇam|| 2||

Abyāpādo avihimsā⁶|| viveko yassa āvudham|| titikkhā dhammasannāho⁷|| yogakkhemāya vattati|| 3||

Etad attaniyam⁸ bhūtam|| brahmayānam anuttaram|| niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā|| aññadatthu⁹ jayam¹⁰ jayanti¹¹|| 4||

5. (5) Kimattha.

1. Sāvattihinidānam||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu¹²|| la|| ekam antam nisīdimsu||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame¹³ brahmacariyam vussati ti|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaraṃa|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattam¹⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti|| kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma|| dhammassa

¹ missing in S³. ² S³ imassa° ³ S¹ etad.

⁴ B¹ adds na, B² ca. ⁵ S³ yottā S¹ ghottā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihimśā S³ adds ca. ⁷ S³ vamma° B² camma°

⁸ S³ attha° B² attanisam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ °atthum.

¹⁰ S¹ jaya S³ jayā. ¹¹ B² jahanti. ¹² S³ °saṅkami.

¹³ S³ samaṇo gotamo. ¹⁴ S¹ pariññattham.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaromaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vā-dānuvādo gārayhaṃ tḥānam āgacchatīti¹ṃṃ

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyāka-ramāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mama abhūtena abbhācikkathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarothaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ² tḥānam āgacchatīṃṃ Dukkassa hi bhikkhave³ pariññattam⁴ mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussatiṃṃ Sace vo⁵ bhikkhave aññatit-thiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃṃ Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāyātiṃṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbāja-kānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthaṃ Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāyātiṃṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāya⁶ṃṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃṃ ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariññāyātiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyā-nam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthātiṃṃ

6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu* 1.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ⁷ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamiṃ paṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyanti bhante vuccatiṃṃ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmācariyaṃ kata-mam⁸ brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃṃ

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brah-mācariyaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Sammādiṭṭhiṃṃ pa-peṃ sammāsa-

¹ S¹⁻³ adhigacchatīti.

² S³ gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). ³ missing in B¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariññattam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁶ B¹⁻² pariññāyāti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

mādhīṃ ॥ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ॥ idam brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ॥

7. (7) *Aññataro bhikkhu 2.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānamṃ ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvāṃ laṃ

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ॥ Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccatiṃ kissa nu kho etam¹ bhante adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti²ṃ ॥

Nibbānadhātuyā³ kho etam bhikkhu adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo tiṃ āsavānam khayō tena vuccati tiṃ ॥

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ॥ Amatam⁴ amatan ti bhante vuccatiṃ ॥ Katamam nu kho bhante amatamṃ katamo amatagāminimaggo tiṃ ॥

Yo kho⁵ bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoṃ idam vuccati amatamṃ ॥ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁶ amatagāminimaggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhī tiṃ ॥

8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānamṃ ॥

2. Ariyam vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam desissāmi vibhajissāmiṃ tam sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi tiṃ ॥

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ॥

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ॥

4. Katamā⁷ ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhiṃ ॥ Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāṇam dukkhasamudaye nāṇam duk-

¹ S¹⁻³ ko instead of nu kho etam. ² S¹⁻³ omit ti.

³ S¹⁻³ yāyā instead of nibbā. ⁴ missing in S¹. ⁵ S²⁻³ so.

⁶ omitted by S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ katamo.

khanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ² ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi³ ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo⁴ ॥ Yo kho⁵ bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo⁶ ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo⁷ ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā⁸ ॥ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇī⁹ pisunāya¹⁰ vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya¹¹ vācāya¹² veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī¹³ ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā¹⁴ ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto¹⁵ ॥ Yā¹⁶ kho bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī abrahmacariyā veramaṇī¹⁷ ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto¹⁸ ॥

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo¹⁹ ॥ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena²⁰ jīvitaṃ²¹ kappeti²² ॥ ayam vuccati sammāājīvo²³ ॥

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo²⁴ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati²⁵ ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti²⁶ ॥ la²⁷ ॥ Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti²⁸ ॥ la²⁹ ॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati³⁰ ॥ ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo³¹ ॥

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsatī³² ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye³³ kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ³⁴ ॥ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ³⁵ ॥ citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sam-

¹ B¹⁻² °gāmini.

² missing in S³.

³ S³ avihisā^o (corrected from avimhisā^o) S¹ ahisā (corrected from ahivisā). ⁴ B¹⁻² °ni always. ⁵ S³ omits ya.

⁶ S¹ ye S³ yo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ jivena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ jivikaṃ.

⁹ S¹ pajahati.

¹⁰ S¹ kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam¹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam² || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati³ ||

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhī⁴ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati⁵ || Vitakkavicārāṇam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati⁶ || Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati⁷ sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti⁸ yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukha-vihāriti⁹ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁰ || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati¹¹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti¹² ||

9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvattthi¹ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsumam vā yavasumam vā micchāpaṇihitam hatthenā vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati² lohitaṁ vā³ uppādessatīti netam thānam vijjati⁴ tam kissa hetu⁵ micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sukassa⁶ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanaya avijjam bhindissati vijjam⁷ uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissatīti netam thānam vijjati⁸ tam kissa hetu⁹ micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā¹⁰ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsumam vā yavasumam¹ vā sammāpaṇihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati² lohitaṁ vā uppādessatīti³ thānam e⁴ tam vijjati⁵ tam kissa hetu⁶ sammāpaṇihitattā bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ chijjati *always*. ² *missing in S³*. ³ S³ sūkassa.

⁴ S¹⁻³ avijjā chijjati vijjā *instead of* avijjam^o

⁵ S¹ B² sūkam. ⁶ S³ uppādessati.

khavē sukassa¹ || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati || taṃ kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya² diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya² maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim || || Evam ceso³ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam⁴ bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti || ||

10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti || || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodānīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho⁵ bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya⁶ dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame aṭṭha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti || ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho

¹ S¹ sūkassa S³ sūkkassa. ² S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

³ B¹ has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ avijjā. ⁵ S³ inserts bhante.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha instead of aṭṭhi°.

Gotamaṃ paṃ upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatantiṃ ṃ

Avijjāvaggo¹ paṭhamo² ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānam³ ṃ ṃ

Avijjā⁴ ca Upaḍḍhañca⁵ ṃ Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇoṃ
Kimatthiyo dve⁶ Bhikkhuṃ Vibhaṅgo⁷ Sūka⁸ Nandiyoti⁹ ṃ ṃ

CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO

11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ ṃ ṃ

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum¹⁰ ṃ
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-
nihāraṇenāti ṃ ṃ

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ ṃ
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena
piṇḍapātanihāraṇena ṃ ṃ

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsaṃ accayena paṭi-
sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi ṃ ṃ Yena svāham bhik-
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmiṃ tassa pa-
desena vihāsim ṃ ṃ

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ṃ
sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ṃ paṃ micchāsamādhipac-
cayā pi vedayitaṃ ṃ sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ṃ
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ṃ vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-
taṃ ṃ saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ṃ ṃ

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti¹³ ṃ vitakko ca avūpasanto
hoti¹⁴ ṃ saññā ca avūpasantā hotiṃ tappaccayā vedayitaṃ ṃ
[Chando ca vūpasanto hotiṃ vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹⁻³ Paṭhamo vaggo B² Vaggo paṭhamo.

³ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam. ⁴ B¹⁻² Avijjāñ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca.

⁶ S³ ve B¹ kimattaññatara B² kimattamaññataro.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vibhange. ⁸ S³ sundikena. ⁹ B¹⁻² Nandiyāti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °salli° B² °salla°

¹¹ B² paccassosum begun not finished in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S¹.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vitakkāca avūpasantā (S³ adds ca) honti.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti|| tappaccayā pi vedayitam||
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti|| vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti||
saññā ca avūpasantā honti|| ||]¹ Chando ca vūpasanto hoti||
vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti²|| saññā ca vūpasantā hoti³||
tappaccayā vedayitam|| ||

6. Appattassa pattiya atthi āyāma⁴|| || tasmim pi thāne
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti|| ||

12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti|| || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-
salliyitum⁵|| ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-
sallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Yena svāham bhik-
khave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa pa-
desena⁶ vihāsim⁷|| ||

4. So evam pajānāmi⁸ micchādiṭṭhipaccayā vedayitam||
micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitam|| sammādiṭṭhipac-
cayā⁹ vedayitam|| sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā⁹ vedayitam||
la¹⁰|| micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam|| micchāsamādhi-
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam|| sammāsamādhipaccayā pi
vedayitam|| sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam||
chandapaccayā pi vedayitam|| Chandavūpasamapaccayā p
vedayitam|| vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitam|| vitakkavūpasama-
paccayā pi vedayitam|| saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam|| saññā-
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam|| ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto
hoti|| saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitam||
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam||
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam]¹¹||

¹ The part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻².

² S¹⁻³ vitakkā° °santā honti here and further on.

³ S¹⁻³ honti here and further on. ⁴ S¹⁻³ āyāma B¹ āyācam.

⁵ The sequel as in the preceding sutta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padeseneva.

⁷ S¹ vihāsi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ paṭijānāmi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ add pi.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

¹¹ The part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻².

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitaṃ ¹ ॥ ॥

6. Appattassa pattiya atthi ² āyāmaṃ ³ tasmim̐ thāne
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ti ॥ ॥

13. (3) *Sekho.*

1. Sāvatthi ⁴ ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kamiṃ pa ⁵ ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca ॥ ॥ Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati ॥ ॥ Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ॥ ॥

4. Idha [bhikkhave ⁶] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā
sammānāgato hoti ॥ la ॥ sekkena sammāsamādhinā saman-
nāgato hoti ॥ ॥ Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ॥ ॥

14. (4) *Uppāde 1.*

1. Sāvatthi ⁷ ॥ ॥

2. Aṭṭhime ⁸ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
anuppannā ⁹ uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā
arahato sammāsamādhassa ॥ ॥

3. Katame aṭṭha ॥ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ pa-pe
sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
vitā bahulikātā anuppannā ⁹ uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsamādhassa ti ॥ ॥

15. (5) *Uppāde 2.*

1. Sāvatthi ¹⁰ ॥ ॥

2. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-
pannā uppajjanti ॥ nāññatra sugatavinayā ॥ ॥

3. Katame aṭṭha ॥ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la ॥

¹ missing in S¹. ² S³ atti. ³ S¹⁻³ āyāma B¹ āyācam.

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁵ complete in S¹⁻³. ⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S³ atthime.

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert na (added between the lines in S¹ 2).

¹⁰ in B¹⁻² only.

sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti¹ ॥ nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ॥

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthiṃ ॥ Tatravoca² ॥ pe ॥

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa³ ॥

4. Katame aṭṭhaṃ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa ti ॥

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthiṃ ॥ Tatravoca² ॥ pe ॥

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā^o uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ॥

4. Katame aṭṭhaṃ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā^o uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ॥

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodayaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ॥

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocaṃ ॥ Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ॥

¹ B¹ uppanti. ² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ S¹ sammā sambuddhassa.

Sādhū sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo¹ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi² paripucchāṃ ṃ

4. Evaṃ hi³ tvam āvuso Bhadda³ pucchasiṃ ṃ Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan tiṃ ṃ

Evaṃ āvuso tiṃ ṃ

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo⁴ abrahmacariyam⁵ seyyathīdamṃ Micchādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ micchāsa-mādhī tiṃ ṃ

19. (9) *Kukkutārama* 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānam⁶ ṃ ṃ

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

Sādhū sādhu kho⁷ āvuso Bhadda bhaddako⁸ kho⁹ ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchāṃ ṃ

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

Evaṃ āvuso tiṃ ṃ

5. Ayam eva kho⁷ āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyamṃ ṃ seyyathīdamṃ Sammādiṭṭhiṃ pa-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoṃ imam brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

20. (10) *Kukkutārama* 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānam¹⁰ ṃ ṃ

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyamṃ katamo brahmacārīṃ katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānan tiṃ ṃ

¹ B² ummango B¹ umaṅgo. ² S¹ ṃṇi. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ maggo without micchā. ⁵ S¹ ābrahma^o

⁶ this in B² only; B¹ nothing; S¹⁻³ Tam yeva nidānam kukkutārāmeekamantam^o avoca. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhaddakam. ⁹ B¹ vo; missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ so B² only; S¹⁻³ Tam yeva nidānam.

Sādhū sādhū¹ āvuso Bhadda² bhaddako kho te³ āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā⁴ ॥

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi⁵ ॥ Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati⁶ katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam⁷ katamo brahmacārī⁸ katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti⁹ ॥

Evaṃ āvuso ti¹⁰ ॥

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam¹¹ seyyathidaṃ¹² Sammādiṭṭhi¹³ pa¹⁴ sammāsamādhī¹⁵ ॥ Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati brahmacārī¹⁶ ॥ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo¹⁷ idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti¹⁸ ॥

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānaṃ¹⁹ ॥

Vihāravaggo dutiyo²⁰ ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ²¹ ॥

Dve Vihārā ca²² Sekho²³ ca²⁴ Uppādā²⁵ apare duve²⁶ ॥
Parisuddhena²⁷ dve²⁸ vuttā²⁹ Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti³⁰ ॥

CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ³¹ ॥ .

3. Micchataṇ ca³² vo bhikkhave desissāmi³³ sammattaṇ ca³⁴ taṃ suṇātha³⁵ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ āma instead of sādhū^o ² missing in B¹.

³ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo vaggo. ⁵ S¹ vihare S³ -ro S¹⁻³ omit ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ sekha B¹ semkho. ⁷ B¹⁻³ uppāde. ⁸ S¹⁻³ dve.

⁹ S¹⁻³ parisuddhā B² °suddena.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ (erased in S³) ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vutto.

¹² S¹⁻³ kukkuṭārāme (S¹ -maya) tatiyo ti¹³ ॥

¹³ S¹⁻³ sāvatti. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S³ desissasi.

¹⁶ S³ omits ca; S¹ adds sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattamṃ ṃ Seyyathidaṃṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ micchāsamādhīṃ ṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave micchattamṃ ṃ

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattamṃ ṃ Seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave sammattan tiṃ ṃ

22. (2) Akusalam dhammam.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ṃ ṃ Tatravoca²ṃ ṃ

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca³ dhammeṃ tam supāthaṃ ṃ

4. Katame ca³ bhikkhave akusalā dhammāṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Micchādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ micchāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā tiṃ ṃ

5. Katame^o kusalā dhammā^o Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ime^o kusalā dhammā tiṃ ṃ

23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ṃ ṃ Tatravoca²ṃ ṃ

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca⁴ vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca⁵ṃ tam supāthaṃ ṃ

4. Katamā ca³ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadāṃ ṃ Seyyathidaṃṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ pa[pe]ṃ micchāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadāṃ ṃ

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadāṃ ṃ Seyyathidaṃṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ pa[pe]ṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā tiṃ ṃ

24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁶ṃ ṃ Tatravoca⁷ṃ ṃ

3. Gihino⁸ vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa⁹ vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemiṃ ṃ

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

¹ missing in B¹. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ missing in S³.
⁴ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadāca. ⁶ missing in B¹.
⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ B¹ gih° always B¹ gih° and gih°
⁹ B¹ pabbajji° always B¹ almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu¹ nārādhako² hoti nāyaṃ³ dhammaṃ kusalam⁴ || Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā⁵ Seyyathidaṃ⁶ micchādiṭṭhi⁷ pa⁸ micchāsamādhī⁹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā¹⁰ || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemi¹¹ ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam¹² ||

6. Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vaṇṇemi¹³ ||

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā¹⁴ sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam¹⁵ || Katamā ca¹⁶ bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā¹⁷ seyyathidaṃ¹⁸ sammādiṭṭhi¹⁹ pa[-pe] sammāsamādhī²⁰ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā²¹ || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vaṇṇemi²² ||

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti²³ ||

25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi²⁴ || Tatravoca²⁵ ||

2. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisañ ca²⁶ tam suṇātha²⁷ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso²⁸ || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti²⁹ micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāco³⁰ micchākammanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī³¹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso³² ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso³³ || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko³⁴ hoti³⁵ sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāco³⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ °paṭi padattādhī° ² S¹⁻³ na ārādhako *always*.

³ S¹ nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S³.

⁴ These words from gihi are missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ this number in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °vācā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sammādiṭṭhi.

sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīṃṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso tiṃṃṃ

26. (6) Asappurisa 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃṃṃ Tatravoca¹ṃṃṃ

3. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāṃ cāṃṃ sappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave² desissāmi sappurisenā sappurisatarāṃ caṃṃ taṃ suṇāthaṃṃṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisoṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hotiṃṃ pa-peṃṃ micchāsamādhīṃṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisoṃṃṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataroṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hotiṃṃ pa[pe]ṃṃ micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇī³ micchāvimuttiṃṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataroṃṃṃ

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisoṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hotiṃṃ pa⁴ṃṃ sammāsamādhīṃṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisoṃṃṃ

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataroṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhikoṃṃ pa⁵ṃṃ sammāsamādhīṃṃ sammāñāṇī⁶ sammāvimuttiṃṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro tiṃṃṃ

27. (7) Kumbha.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁷ṃṃṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo⁸ hoti sādharo duppvattiyo⁹ hotiṃṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam¹⁰ hotiṃṃ sādharam duppvattiyam¹¹ hotiṃṃṃ

¹ These numbers in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ omit vo bhikkhave.

³ S¹⁻³ °ñāṇaṃ corrected from ñāṇāṃ in S¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ °ñāṇa S³ °ñāṇā. ⁷ in B² only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ppavattayo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ sādharappavattayo S¹ having a blank instead of du.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anādhārappavattayam with a blank instead of su in S¹.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sādharappavatti omitting yam hoti with a blank instead of du in S¹.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro¹ || || Ayam eva ariyo
atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammā-
samādhī || || Ayam² cittassa ādhāro³ || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro⁴ suppvat-
tiyo⁵ hoti || sādāro duppvattiyo⁶ hoti || evaṃ eva kho
bhikkhave cittam anādhāram suppvattiyaṃ⁷ hoti || sādāram
duppvattiyaṃ⁷ hoti ti || ||

28. (8) Samādhī.

1. 2. Sāvatthi⁸ || || Tatravoca⁹ || ||

3. Ariyaṃ¹⁰ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-
upanisaṃ saparikkhāram || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī¹¹ sa upa-
niso saparikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅ-
kappo ° vācā °kammanto °ājīvo °āyāmo °sati¹² || ||

5. Yā¹³ kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekag-
gatā saparikkhārā¹⁴ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sam-
māsamādhī saupaniso iti pi¹⁵ || saparikkhāro iti pi ti || ||

29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹⁶ || || Tatravoca¹⁷ || ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || || Imā kho
bhikkhave tisso vedanā || ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo atthaṅ-
giko maggo || || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammā-

¹ S¹⁻³ anādhāro -pe- ² S¹ inserts vuccati.

³ S¹⁻³ anādhāro. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duppvattayo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ suppvattayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ duppvattayo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ suppvattayo B² suppvattiyaṃ.

⁸ missing in B. ⁹ in S¹⁻³ only, ¹⁰ S¹ ayaṃ.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

¹² B¹⁻² || pa || sammāsamādhī instead of sammāsaṅkappo°.

¹³ missing in S¹⁻³, preceded by sammāsati in B¹.

¹⁴ S¹ B² saparikhātā B¹ saparikhārātā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit itipi. ¹⁶ missing in B¹ ¹⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

samādhiṃ ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam pariññāya
ayam¹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥

30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatthi² ॥

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kamiṃ la ॥

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo³ Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca ॥ Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi ॥ Pañca
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā ॥ katame nu kho⁴ pañca kāma-
guṇā Bhagavatā ti⁵ ॥

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya ॥ pañcime kho Uttiya⁶ kāmaguṇā
vuttā mayā ॥ Katame pañca ॥ cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā ॥ sotaviñ-
ñeyyā saddā ॥ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ॥ jivhaviññeyyā rasā ॥
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā ॥ Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-
guṇā vuttā mayā ॥

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahā-
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ॥ Katamo ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ Seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la ॥ sam-
māsamādhiṃ ॥ Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-
nam pahānāya ayam⁷ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥

Micchattavaggo tatiyo⁸ ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ ॥

Micchattam Akusalam⁹ ॥ dve Paṭipadā pi¹⁰ ca ॥ dve
Sappurisenā¹¹ Kumbho¹² ॥ Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyeṇāti¹³ ॥

¹ missing in B¹⁻², added between the lines in S³.

² in B² only. ³ S¹⁻³ Uttiko-ka always. ⁴ B¹ vo.

⁵ This phrase katame nu^o is missing in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tatiyo vaggo omitting
micchattavaggo. ⁹ B¹⁻² add dhammaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ patipadāsu S¹⁻³ dve patipadesu.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asappuriso instead of dve sap^o

¹² B¹⁻² kumbhā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ vedanā uttikenāti (S³ -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Paṭipatti*.

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ¹ ॥ Tatravoca² ॥
3. Micchāpaṭipattiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiñca ॥ taṃ suṇātha ॥
- Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ॥ Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi ॥ la [pe] ॥ micchāsamādhī ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ॥
4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ॥ la [pe] ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ॥

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvattthi³ ॥ Tatravoca² ॥
3. Micchāpaṭipannañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannañ ca ॥ taṃ suṇātha ॥
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno ॥ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ॥ la [pe] micchāsamādhī ॥ Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ॥
4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ॥ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ॥ la sammāsamādhī ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti⁴ ॥

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvattthi⁵ ॥
3. Yesaṃ kesañci⁶ bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho ॥ viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko⁷ maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi⁸ ॥ Yesaṃ kesañci⁶ bhikkhave⁹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho ॥ āraddho¹⁰ tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko¹¹ maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi¹² ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ sāvattthi. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ missing in B¹.
⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁵ in B² only. ⁶ S¹ kesañca.
⁷ missing in S¹. ⁸ B¹⁻² °gāmi always.
⁹ S³ inserts ayam. ¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ missing in S³.
¹² S¹ omits sammā; S³ B² add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo፡፡ Seyyathidaṃ፡፡ sammādiṭṭhi፡፡ la፡፡ sammāsamādhī፡፡ ፡፡ Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho፡፡ viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmī፡፡ Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho፡፡ āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmī ti¹፡፡

34. (4) *Pāraṅgama.*

1. 2. Sāvatti²፡፡

3. Aṭṭhime³ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā apā-rāpāraṃgamanāya⁴ saṃvattanti፡፡ Katame aṭṭha፡፡ Seyya-thidaṃ፡፡ sammādiṭṭhi፡፡ la፡፡ sammāsamādhī፡፡ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃgamanāya saṃvattanti ti፡፡

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā፡፡ idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā⁶፡፡

Appakā te manussesu፡፡ ye janā pāragāmino፡፡
athāyam itarā⁷ pajā፡፡ tīraṃ evānudhāvati፡፡ (1)

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte፡፡ dhamme dhammānuvattino፡፡
te janā pāraṃ essanti፡፡ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ፡፡ (2)

Kaṇhaṃ⁸ dhammam vipphāya⁹፡፡ kaṇhaṃ bhāvetha
paṇḍito፡፡

Okā anokam āgamma፡፡ viveke yattha dūraṃ፡፡ (3)

Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya፡፡ hitvā kāme akiñcano፡፡
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ፡፡ cittaklesehi¹⁰ paṇḍito፡፡ (4)

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu፡፡ sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ፡፡
ādānapaṭinissagge፡፡ anupādāya ye ratā፡፡

Khiṇāsavā jutimanto¹¹፡፡ te loke parinibbutā ti፡፡ (5)

¹ This number 4 is missing in S³. ² missing in B¹.

³ B² atthime. ⁴ S¹⁻³ aparāparaṃ^o ⁵ B¹⁻² add na.

⁶ B² sattā. ⁷ B² ittarā B¹ ittharā ⁸ B² kaṇha.

⁹ S¹ vipphāghāya. ¹⁰ B¹ B² cittaṃ^o S¹⁻³ kelesehi.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ juti^o

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ||
3. Sāmaññaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha ||
4. Katamaṃca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni || Sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ anāgāmi-phalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ² || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ti ||

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ||
3. Sāmaññaṃ vo⁴ bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthaṃ ca⁵ || taṃ suṇātha ||
4. Katamaṃ ca⁶ bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo⁷ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho || yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti ||

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁸ ||
3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha ||
4. Katamaṃca kho⁹ bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo⁷ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni || Sotā-

¹ in B² only. ² S¹⁻³ arahattam. ³ in B² only.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ B¹⁻² have sāmaññatta-o-aṃ always, B¹ more clearly than B². ⁶ B¹⁻² insert kho (B² vo). ⁷ B¹ evāriyo.

⁸ in B² only. ⁹ B² vo, missing in S¹⁻³.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahatta-phalam¹ || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

38. (8) *Brahmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti² ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthaṃ ca³ || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāsamādhī || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho || Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

39. (9) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁵ ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || brahmacariyaphalāni ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

5. Katamāni⁶ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahatta-phalam⁷ || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni ti ||

40. (10) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁵ ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca⁸ vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmacariyatthaṃ ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ arahattam. ² in B² only.

³ B¹ °attaṃ ca here only. ⁴ B¹⁻² ca. ⁵ in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ katamā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ arahattam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho¹ Yo kho² bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo³ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti⁴ ||

Paṭipattivaggo⁵ catuttho⁶ ||
Sabbam eva Sāvatthinidānam⁷ ||
Tassa uddānam⁸ ||

Paṭipatti⁹ Patipanno ca¹⁰ || Viraddhañ ca¹¹ Pāraṅgamā¹² ||
Sāmaññaena dve vuttā¹³ Brahmañña¹⁴ aparo duve¹⁵ ||
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā¹⁶ Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti¹⁷ ||

ANÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvatthinidānam¹¹ ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū¹² °etad avocum¹³ ||
3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum¹⁴ || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī ti¹⁵ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha¹⁶ || Rāgavirāgattham¹⁷ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti¹⁸ ||
4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum¹⁹ || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti²⁰ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña²¹ parib²² evam vyākareyyātha²³ || Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti²⁴ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā²⁵ ca paṭipadā

¹ So S³; B¹⁻² ca; S¹ nothing. ² missing in S¹⁻³.
³ S¹⁻³ add vaggo.
⁴ this mention in S¹⁻³ only; S³ adds evā ti.
⁵ S¹ paṭipatto S³ patipanno ca.
⁶ S³ paṭipanne omitting ca. ⁷ S¹⁻³ viraddho.
⁸ S¹⁻³ bhāvanassa ca. ⁹ S¹⁻³ brahmañña.
¹⁰ S⁵ dve. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatthi. ¹² So S¹⁻³.
¹³ B¹⁻² °rāgattam. ¹⁴ S¹⁻² katamo.

rāgavirāgāya¹ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyya-
thīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || la (pe) || sammāsamādhī || Ayam
bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti || evam
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña° parib° evam vyāka-
reyyāthā ti ||

42. (2) *Samyojanam.*

2. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puccheyyum || Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brah-
macariyam vussati ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam
añña° parib° evam vyākareyyatha || Samyojanapahānattham
kho³ āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti || la⁴ ||

43. (3) *Anusayam.*

2. °anusayasamugghāṭanattam kho³ avuso Bhagavati
brahmacariyam vussati ti || la ||

44. (4) *Addhānam.*

2. °addhānapariññattam⁵ kho avuso Bhagavati bhrah-
macariyam vussati ti || la ||

45. (5) *Asavakhaya.*

2. °āsavānam khayattam kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-
macariyam vussati ti ||

46. (6) *Vijjāvimutti.*

2. °vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyattam⁶ kho āvuso Bha-
gavati brahmacariyam vussati ti || la ||

47. (7) *Nāṇam.*

2. °ñāṇadassanattam kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmaca-
riyam vussati ti || la⁷ ||

¹ B¹ °virāgā ca S¹⁻³ °virāgāyā ti and S¹ adds paṭipadā.

² S³ kho. ³ B¹ vo.

⁴ complete in S¹⁻³ as the preceding virāga (numbers 3. 4.)

⁵ S³ °pariññattam B¹ °pariññattam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °phalam°

⁷ 43—47 are more complete in S¹⁻³ and, in B², begin sāvatthi.

48. (8) *Anupādāya*.

2. Sa¹ ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum² || Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī ti³ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña⁴ pari⁵ evam vyākareyyātha⁶ || Anupādāparinibbānattham kho avuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti⁷ ||

3. Sace² pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum² || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti³ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña⁴ parib⁵ evam vyākareyyātha⁶ || Atthi⁴ kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti⁵ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā⁸ || Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo⁹ seyyathīdam¹⁰ || Sammādiṭṭhi¹¹ la¹² sammāsamādhī¹³ || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti¹⁴ || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthā ti¹⁵ ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyālo⁶ ||

Tassa uddānam¹¹ ||

Virāga-Samyojanam Anusaya⁷ ||

Addhānam Āsavakhayā⁸ ||

Vijjāvimutti⁹ Nāṇaṇca¹⁰ ||

Anupādāya atṭhamī¹¹ ||

SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.

Sabbam¹⁰ Sāvatthinidānam¹¹ ||

I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.

49. (1) *Kalyāṇamittatā*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam¹¹ || evam eva kho bhik-

¹ preceded by Sāvatthi in B². ² B² sāca.

³ S¹⁻³ anupādāya⁰ ⁴ S¹⁻³ insert nu. ⁵ S³ anupādāya⁰

⁶ S¹⁻³ vyāpeyyāli (S³ li) B² aññatitthiyavaggo pañcamo.

⁷ B¹ °sayam. ⁸ B¹⁻² āsavā⁰ ⁹ S¹ vijja⁰.

¹⁰ missing in B¹⁻². ¹¹ S¹⁻³ arunaggam always.

khavē bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati¹ a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati² ṃ ṃ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto³ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminṃ ṃ ṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti ti ṃ ṃ

50. (2) *Sīlam.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggamṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sīlasampadāṃ

3. Sīlasampannasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkhamṃ laṃ

51. (3) *Chanda.*

2. °yad idam chandasampadāṃ la (pe)

52. (4) *Atta.*

2. °yad idam attasampadāṃ laṃ

53. (5) *Diṭṭhi.*

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadāṃ laṃ

54. (6) *Appamāda.*

2. °yad idam appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvēssati.

² B¹ °karissati ti.

³ S¹ °mitte.

55. (7) *Yoniso*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikārasampadā² ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ ariyam atthaṅgikam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati² || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti³ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim⁴ || la¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim² || Evam³ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti⁴ ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

56. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato°¹ pe² yad idam kalyāṇamittatā³ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave°¹ pe² bahulīkarissati³ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave⁴ pe⁵ maggam bahulīkaroti⁶ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam¹ || la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam³ || Evam⁴ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti⁵ ti⁶ ||

57. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato¹ pe² yad idam sīlasampadā³ la⁴ ||

¹ °kaṅkhā.² S³ add eva.³ as 49.⁴ as 50.

58. (10) *Chando* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ Chandasampadāṃ laṃ

59. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ attasampadāṃ laṃ

60. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadāṃ laṃ

61. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

62. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ yoniso manasikārasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhu-
no pāṭikaṅkhamṃ paṃ maggam bahulikaroti¹ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-
vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapari-
yosānaṃṃ paṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-
vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam
maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulikaroti tiṃ ṃ

Suriyassa peyyālo² ṃ

Tassuddānaṃ³ ṃ

Kalyāṇamittam Silaṇcaṃ Chando ca Attasampadāṃ

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo caṃ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃṃ

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO I.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ⁴ ṃ

I. VIVEKANISSITAM.63. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro⁵ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-
kassa maggassa uppādāyaṃṃ. Katamo ekadhammoṃṃ. Yad
idaṃ kalyāṇamittatāṃṃ

¹ as 55. ² B² adds samatto; S¹⁻³ suriyampeyyāli (S³ li).

³ B¹⁻³ uddānaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omits nidānaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

3. Kalyāṇamittasassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati¹ || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ² la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

64. (2) *Sīlam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro³ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || Katamo ca ekadhammo¹ yad idam sīlasampadā² la ||

65. (3) *Chanda* 1.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā² la ||

66. (4) *Atta* 1.

2. °yad idam attasampadā² la ||

67. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā² la ||

68. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā² la ||

69. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yad⁴ idam yonisomanasikārasampadā² ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannasassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikaṅkham⁵ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati¹ || Kathañca bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² °karissati ti ² S¹⁻³ add eva. ³ S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

⁴ The numbers 64—68 and the beginning of 69 are more or less complete in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā almost always.

bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarotiᖁᖁ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiᖁ peᖁ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmimᖁᖁ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti tiᖁᖁ

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

70. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

1. Sāvatthi¹ᖁᖁ

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro² ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa uppādāyaᖁᖁ Katamo ekadhammoᖁ yad idam kalyāṇamittatāᖁᖁ

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave° °maggam bahulīkaroti³ᖁᖁ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-vinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānamᖁ laᖁ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānamᖁᖁ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti tiᖁᖁ

71. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2.⁴ °yad idam sīlasampadāᖁ laᖁᖁ

72. (10) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yad idam chandasampadāᖁ laᖁᖁ

73. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idam attasampadāᖁ laᖁᖁ

74. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadāᖁ laᖁᖁ

¹ in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

³ as in number 63.

⁴ as in 70.

75. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

76. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad¹ idam yonisomanasikārasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave^o pe (69)ṃ
°maggam bahulikarotiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ la (pe)ṃ
sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosa^o moha-
vinayapariyosānaṃ ṃ ṃ. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave yonisomana-
sikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ari-
yam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti tiṃ ṃ

Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ³ ṃ ṃ

Tassuddānaṃ ṃ ṃ

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlaṇcaṃ Chando ca Attasampadāṃ

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo caṃ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ ṃ ṃ

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II.

1. Sāvattthinidānamṃ ṃ ṃ

I. VIVEKANISSITAM^o

77. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmiṃ yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjatiṃ uppanno vā a^o a^o maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchatiṃ yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham a^o a^o maggam bhāvēssati a^o a^o maggam bahulikarissati⁵ ṃ ṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a^o a^o maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti⁶ ṃ ṃ

¹ The beginning of this number and the numbers 71—75 are developed, more or less, in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ add eva.

³ B² adds niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ have ekadhammapeyyali (S³ lṛ).

⁴ S³ kalyāṇassetam. ⁵ B¹ °karissati ti ⁶ S¹ °karoti ti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto¹ a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkarotī ti ॥

78. (2) *Sīla* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi° pe (77) ॥ yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā la ॥

79. (3) *Chanda*.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā la ॥

80. (4) *Atta*.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā la ॥

81. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā la ॥

82. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā la ॥

83. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā ॥

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkhaṃ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati² ॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkarotī ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ pa [pe] ॥ sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ pa ॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkarotī ti ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add kalyāṇasahāyo.

² B¹ °karissati ti.

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

84. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi° pe (77)° yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā°°

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° maggam bahulikaroti°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ la¹° sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga²° dosa²° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti°°

85. (2) *Sīla* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ´ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi°° pe° yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā° la°°

86. (3) *Chanda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā° la°

87. (4) *Atta* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā° la°

88. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā° la°

89. (6) *Appamāda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā° la°

90. (7) *Yoniso* 2.

2. yathayidam³ bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā°°

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° pe (83)° a° a° maggam bahulikaroti°°

¹ S¹·³ -pe- instead of rāga° ² S¹·³ vinaya° ³ S¹ yampidam.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti॥ ॥

Ekadhammapeyyālo¹॥ ॥

Uddānam²॥ ॥

Kalyāṇamittam Silanca॥ ॥ Chando ca Attasampadā॥ ॥
Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca॥ Yoniso bhavati³ sattamaṃ॥॥

GANGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam॥ ॥

VIVEKANISSITAM.

91. (1) *Pācīna* 1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā⁴ pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo⁵ nibbānapabbhāro॥॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃmim॥ la-pe॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃmim॥ ॥ Evaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti॥ ॥

92. (2) *Pācīna* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave॥ la॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °peyyāli.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ bhagavati.

⁴ B¹⁻² pācīna° always.

⁵ S¹ adds hoti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add eva.

93. (3) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī¹ nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ la⁴

94. (4) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ la⁴

95. (5) *Pācīna* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ la⁴

96. (6) *Pācīna* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci³ mahānadiyo² seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahī¹ sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā² evam eva kho bhikkhave³ bhikkhu⁴ pe⁵ nibbānapabbhāro ti⁶

97. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇa samuddappabbhārā² Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaron to nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁴

98. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī¹

99. (9) *Samudda* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī¹ nadī²

¹ S³ gaṅgā. ² S¹⁻³ bhikkhu -pe- ³ B¹⁻² add mā.

⁴ This text and the five other samudda being exactly the same as the six preceding pācīna but this mere change of word, I abridge for avoiding the tedious rehearsal.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aci°

100. (10) *Samudda* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī°

101. (11) *Samudda* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī°

102. (12) *Samudda* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci¹ mahānadiyo° seyyatthi-
dam Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī² Sarabhū Mahī° sabbā tā
samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā° evam eva
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānapabbhāro° ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu° a° a° maggam bahulikaronto
nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti° ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyālo³ ॥

Tassa uddānam⁴ ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā° Cha ninnā ca⁵ samuddato°
Ete dve cha⁶ dvādasā⁷ honti° peyyāli⁸ tena vuccatī ti° ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyali pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi°
Vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī⁹ ॥

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

103—108. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.109—114. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapari-
yosānam dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam° ॥

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti° ॥

¹ B¹⁻³ add mā.

² P² adds samatto; S¹⁻³ Gaṅgāpeyyāla (S³ li) vārasam-
khepena likhitam peyyālo vitthāretabbo ³ S¹⁻³ omit tassa°

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ evam eva instead of ete dve cha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dasā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ vaggo.

⁸ this last mention in B¹⁻² only; B¹ has pācanamaggi...
pathamaṇi (or ki?), B² pathamaka.

III. AMATOGADHA.

115—120. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

121—126. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam° ॥
Amatogadham dvādasakī tatiyakī ॥

IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

127—132. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

133—138. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam
nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram ॥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento° °bahulika-
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyālī¹ ॥

Tassuddānam ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ cha ninnā ca samuddato ॥

Ete dve cha dvādasā honti² ॥ Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti ॥

Nibbānaninno dvādasakī³ ॥ catutthakī³ chaṭṭhānavakī³ ॥

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

139. (1) *Tathāgata*.

I. VIVEKA°

1. Sāvatthinidānam⁴ ॥

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvīpadā⁵ vā catup-
padā vā bahuppada vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā

¹ B² adds samattī. ² B¹ hoti.

³ B¹ °kim. — *These parts II, III, IV of the Gaṅgāpeyyalo, — which run on according to the pattern of I, — are*

asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino¹ vā॥ Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā॥ appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati॥ ॥

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham² ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati³॥ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti॥ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināminim॥ la-pe॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināminim॥ ॥

5. Evam eva⁵ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti⁶॥ Uparitṇaṃ suttānaṃ vitthāretabbanti⁷॥ ॥

II. (RĀGAVINAYA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ॥ ॥

to be found in the burmese Mss. only, where they are complete with the usual abridgments, but altogether omitted in the Singhalese Mss which merely alluded to them by saying: Vārasampekhenalikhitaṃ peyyālo vitthāretabbo (S. p. 40 n 2.) — On account of this, I suppress these texts, numbering only them and not giving more than the distinctive phrases and the reading mentions as afforded by B¹⁻².

¹ B² omits nidānaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dipadā.

¹ S¹⁻³ nevasaññino vā nāsaññino (S³ °saññino)

² S³ °kaṃkhā. ³ B¹⁻² °karissati ti.

⁴ S¹ inserts here bhikkha. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °karoti.

⁷ This notice is missing in S¹⁻³ and the “upari tṇi suttāni” altogether suppressed; they are, on the contrary, fully exhibited in B¹⁻²; we give only the number 4 by which they differ.

III. (AMATA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānaṃ¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānaṃ³ ॥

IV. (NIBBĀNA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ³ ॥

140. (2) *Padam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi¹ ॥

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ² pānānaṃ padajātāni³ sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti⁴ hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁵ ॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā⁶ appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ⁷ aggam akkhāyati⁸ ॥

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati⁹ pe¹⁰ ॥

141. (3) *Kūṭam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi¹ ॥

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo² sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā³ kūṭaṃ tāsam⁴ aggam akkhāyati⁵ ॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave⁶ ॥

Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam⁷ ॥

¹ in B² only. ² B¹⁻² jaṅgalānaṃ.

³ B¹ mahantenatthe. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² karissatī ti¹ kathaṃ ca°; these Mss. repeat the numbers 4 and 5 of tathāgata I. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tesam.

⁷ instead of yathā° S¹⁻³ have ye keci kusaladhammā -pe-

142. (4) *Mūlam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhāṃ kālānu-sāriyam¹ tesam² aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

143. (5) *Sāro* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhāṃ lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

144. (6) *Vassikam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhāṃ vassikam tesam³ aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

145. (7) *Rājā* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno⁴ sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa⁵ anuyantā⁶ bhavanti⁷ tesam rājā⁸ cakkavatti aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

146. (8) *Canda* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tāra-karūpānam pabhāṃ sabbā tā candimāpabhāya⁹ kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃṃ candappabhā¹⁰ tāsam aggam akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

147. (9) *Suriya* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavālāhake deve ādicco nabham¹¹ abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāśagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca¹³ virocati ca¹³ṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ la-peṃṃ

¹ S¹ °sāriyam B¹ °sāram yam S³ kālāsāriyam.

² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ kujja^o

⁵ B¹ °vattino. ⁶ S¹⁻³ anuyuttā. ⁷ B¹ honti.

⁸ S¹ B¹⁻² rājā tesam. ⁹ B² candima^o S¹⁻³ candiyā^o

¹⁰ S³ candipabhā. ¹¹ S¹ nabhā. ¹² B¹ abbhussa^o

¹³ missing in S¹.

148. (10) *Vattham* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthānam¹ kāsika² vattham tesam aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā⁴ appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati⁵

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁶ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati ti⁷ || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti⁸ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāga° nirodha° nissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁹ la¹⁰ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹¹ ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ti¹² ||

Appamādavaggo pañcamo¹³ ||

Sabbam eva sāvattihinidānam¹⁴ ||

Tassa uddānam¹⁵ ||

Tathāgatam¹⁶ Padam Kūṭam¹⁷ ||

Mūlam Sāro ca¹⁸ Vassikam¹⁹ ||

Rājā Candima-Suriyā²⁰ ca²¹ ||

Vatthena dasamam padam²² ||

Yad api Tathāgatam²³ tad api vitthāretabbam²⁴ ||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARANĪYAVAGGO CHATṬHO.

1. Sāvattihinidānam²⁵ ||

149. (1) *Balam*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaranīyā kammantā kariyanti²⁶ sabbe te pathaviṃ²⁷ nissāya pathaviyam pa-

¹ B¹⁻² kāsika. ² S¹⁻³ °kaṃkhā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³; the mention is in B² pañcamo appamādavaggo samatto. ⁴ The whole phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

tiṭṭhāya evam eva te¹ balakaraṇīya kammantā kariyanti² ॥
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭ-
 thāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam ba-
 hulīkaroti ॥ ॥ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle
 patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-
 kanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparinā-
 mīm ॥ la (pe) ॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°
 nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmīm ॥ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave
 bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya a° a° maggam bhāveti ॥ a° a° maggam
 bahulīkaroti ti ॥ ॥

Paragaṅgāpeyyālivannaṇiyato paripunṇasuttan ti vitthāra-
 maggī³ ॥ ॥

150. (2) Bījā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci⁴ bījagāmā⁵ bhūtagāmā
 vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjanti ॥ sabbe te pathaviṃ⁶
 nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete⁷ bījagāmā bhūta-
 gāmā vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjanti ॥ evam eva kho
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya⁸ ariyam
 aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīka-
 ronto vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam pāpupāti dhammesu ॥ ॥
 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya
 a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vud-
 dhim virūḷhim vepullam⁹ pāpupāti dhammesu ॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-
 kanissitam ॥ la ॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°

⁵ B¹ udānam S¹⁻³ tassuddānam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °gata.

⁷ B¹⁻² kuṭam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sārena (S³ ṇa).

⁹ S¹⁻³ °suriyo B² sūriyam (B¹ yo). ¹⁰ S³ tathāgapadam.

¹¹ S¹ kayiranti. ¹² B¹⁻² putha° S³ B² °vi.

¹ missing in S³. ² S¹⁻³ kayiranti.

³ This phrase is to be found in the burmese MSS. which add, according to the preceding case, the three statements referring to 1. rāga-dosa-moha; 2. amata; 3. nibbāna. — Nothing of this appears in the singhalese MSS. Therefore I bound myself to this note upon this matter.

⁴ B² adds me. ⁵ S³ °gāma. ⁶ B¹⁻² putha° S³ B² °vi.

⁷ S¹ eva kho te S³ eva kho. ⁸ S¹ tiṭṭhāya.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vepullatam.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ¹ || evaṃ² kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya a° a° bhāvento a° a°
bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhi mvepullam papuṇāti dham-
mesū ti ||

151. (3) *Nāgo.*

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya nāgā
kāyaṃ vadḍhenti balam gāhenti || Te tattha kāyaṃ vad-
dhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe³ otaranti || kusubbhe ota-
ritvā mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otaritvā kunnadiyo
otaranti⁴ || kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahā-
nadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddaṃ⁵ sāgaram otaranti || te tattha
mahantataṃ⁶ vepallataṃ⁷ āpajjanti kāyena ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle
patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento a° a°
maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ⁸ pāpuṇāti
dhammesu ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle pati-
tṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepul-
lataṃ⁹ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti || sammā-
samādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
parināmiṃ || Evam⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya
sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento¹⁰ a°
a° maggaṃ bahulīkaronto¹⁰ mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti
dhammesū ti ||

152. (4) *Rukkho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho¹¹ pācīnaninno¹² pāci-
napoṇo pācīnapabbhāro || so mūle¹³ chinno¹⁴ katamena papā-
tena¹⁵ papateyyāti ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ insert eva.

³ B¹ kusumbhe °sobbhe *always*.

⁴ omit kunnadiyo o°

⁵ °samudda.

⁶ S¹ mahattantaṃ B¹⁻² mahantattam.

⁷ B¹⁻² vepullattam.

⁸ B¹⁻² mahantattam vepullattam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert eva.

¹⁰ S¹ bhāveti °karoti.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹ pācīnninno S³ pācīna° *always*.

¹³ B¹ mūla *always*.

¹⁴ B¹ chinne.

¹⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka°
[pe] laḥ sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodha-
nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ። ။ Evam eva kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikā-
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo¹ nibbānapabbhāro ti።

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka°
la° sammāsamādhim bhaveti viveva° virāga° nirodhanisītaṃ
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a°
maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto vamateva
pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamatī ti°°

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkama³ vā yavasūkama³ vā sammāpaṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā chijjati⁴ lohitaṃ vā⁵ uppādessati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati⁶ || Taṃ kissa hetu⁷ sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa³ ||

1 S¹⁻³ *insert* hoti. 2 B¹⁻² nikujjo. 3 B¹ °suka°
 4 R² bhijjiti B¹ bhissati. 5 *in* B¹⁻² *only*.

3. Evam eva kho so vata¹ bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam² chijjati³ vijjam⁴ uppādessati⁵ nibbānam sacchikarissatīti⁶ tñānam etaṃ vijjati⁷ taṃ kissa hetu⁸ sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā⁹ || Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam¹⁰ bhindati vijjam¹¹ uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti¹² ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam¹³ pa [pe]¹⁴ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka¹⁵ virāga¹⁶ nirodhanissitam¹⁷ vossaggaparināminim¹⁸ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam¹⁹ bhindati vijjam²⁰ uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti²¹ ti²² ||

155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti¹ puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti² pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti³ uttarā pi vātā vāyanti⁴ dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti⁵ sarajā pi vātā vāyanti⁶ arajā pi vātā vāyanti⁷ sītā pi vātā vāyanti⁸ uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti⁹ parittā pi vātā vāyanti¹⁰ adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti¹¹ ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a¹ a² maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti³ cattāro pi sammappadhānā⁴ cattāro pi iddhipādā⁵ pañca pi indriyāni⁶ pañca pi balāni⁷ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti⁸ || Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a⁹ a¹⁰ bhāvayato a¹¹ a¹² maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā¹³ cattāro pi sammappadhānā¹⁴ cattāro pi iddhipādā¹⁵ pañca pi indriyāni¹⁶ pañca pi balāni¹⁷ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti¹⁸ ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti¹ pa [pe]² sammāsamādhim bhāveti³ viveka⁴ virāga⁵ nirodhanissitam⁶ vossaggaparināminim⁷ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a⁸ a⁹

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave *instead of* so vata.

² B² bhindati B¹ bhindissati. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S³ °dessātīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avijjā . . vijjā.

⁶ All the phrases are complete in B¹⁻² here and further on.

maggam bhāvayato ā° a° maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānāḥ cattaro pi sammappadhānāḥ cattāro pi iddhipādāḥ pañca pi indriyāniḥ pañca pi balāniḥ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā paripūrim gacchanti tiḥḥ

156. (8) *Megha* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ugga-taṃ¹ rajojallaṃ tam enaṃ² mahā akālamegho tñāso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñāso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñāso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetiḥ la [pe]ḥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāminimḥḥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñāso antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ

157. (9) *Megha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tam enaṃ mahāvāto antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasametiḥḥ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetiḥ la [pe]ḥ sammāsamāddhiṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° niro-

¹ B¹⁻² uhatam. ² S¹⁻³ tamena.

³ There opens a gap in B² on account of the loss of the sheet tau.

dhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ ॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme¹ antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti² ti ॥ ॥

158. (10) *Nāvā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave³ sāmuddikāya⁴ nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya⁵ chamasāni udake pariyenāya⁶ heman-tikena thalam⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni⁸ bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni¹⁰ appakasire-neva¹¹ paṭipassambhanti¹² pūtikāni bhavanti ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti¹⁴ ॥ ॥ Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti ॥ pa[pe] ॥ Sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ ॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti ॥ ॥

159. (11) *Āgantukā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi¹⁵ disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ pacchimāya¹⁶ pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ uttarāya pi¹⁵ disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ dakkhiṇāya pi¹⁵ āgantvā disāya vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ brāhmaṇā

¹ B¹ *inserts* ṭhānaso. ² B¹ vūpasameti ॥ la ॥
³ B¹ *inserts* bhikkhu. ⁴ B¹ samuddi°
⁵ S¹⁻³ vettabandhana (S³ -naṃ) *omitting* bandhāya.
⁶ B¹ pariyādāya. ⁷ S¹⁻³ thalejjā. ⁸ S¹ °tape°
⁹ B¹ pāvussikena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ abhippabaddhāni.
¹¹ S¹⁻³ -kasirena. ¹² S¹⁻³ °sambhenti *always*.
¹³ S³ saṃyojanā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhavanti ti, ti *being erased in* S³.
¹⁵ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ¹⁶ S³ puratthimā . . pacchimā.

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || la
[pe] || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodha-
nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhik-
khu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto
ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā pa-
rijānāti || la || ye dhammā abhiññā pahātābbā te dhamme
abhiññā pajahati || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti|| ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ti||

160. (12) *Nadī.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| atha mahā janakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya Mayam imaṃ Gaṅgaṃ¹ nadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti|| Tam kim māññatha bhikkhave|| api nu so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgaṃ² nadim pacchāninnam kāreyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāran ti||

No hetuṃ bhante||

Taṃ kissa hetuṃ||

Gaṅgā bhante nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāraṃ|| yāvadeva pana so mahā³ janakāyo kila-mathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam a° maggam bahulīkarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā⁴ vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum|| Ehambho⁵ purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti⁷ kim muṇḍo kapālam anusamcarasi|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohi ti|| So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati⁹|| netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Tam kissa hetuṃ|| Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharat-taṃ vivekaninnam vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāraṃ taṃ vata hīnāyāvattissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti||

¹ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā. ² S¹⁻³ Gangāmahā.

³ S¹⁻³ mahā° ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāmaccā *instead of* vā a°.

⁵ So B¹ and B² *whose the sheet* taṃ *begins here*; S¹⁻³ evaṃ.

⁶ S¹⁻³ evambho B¹ etambho. ⁷ B² anudu (*or* da?) tanti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ kabalī (S³ lip) manumāssamcarasi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °vatteyyāti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-
nissitaṃ ॥ la ॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ॥ ॥ Evam kho bhik-
khave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam
bahulikaroti ti ॥

Yad api balakaraṇīyaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam¹ ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo chaṭṭho² ॥

Balam³ Bijañca Nāgoca ॥

Rukkho⁴ Kumbhena Sūkiyā⁵ ॥

Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā ॥

Nāvā Āgantukā Nadi⁶ ॥

CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

17. Sāvattthinidānam ॥

161. (1) *Esanā*.

(I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Kāmesanā
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso
esanā ॥ Imāsam kho⁸ bhikkhave tissannam esanānam
abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁹ bhāvetabbo ॥ katamo
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-
kanissitaṃ ॥ la [pe] ॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ⁹ ॥ Imāsam¹⁰ kho bhik-
khave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam¹¹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-
giko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥

4—5. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohapari-
yosānam ॥

6—7. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparā-
yanam amatapariyosānam ॥

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² B² samatto S¹⁻³ nothing.

³ S¹⁻³ mūla. ⁴ S¹⁻³ rukkha. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sūkitam.

⁶ S¹ na, S³ nadi. ⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ S³ inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

¹⁰ S¹ imam S³ imā. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

8—9. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbāna-
poṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ¹ ॥

(II. Pariññā)

10—17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhik-
khav tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam
esanānam pariññāya ॥ la² ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
bhāvetabbo ti ॥ la³ ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pariññāya vitthāretabbam⁴ ॥

(III. Parikkhaya)

18—25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhikkhave
tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam
parikkhayāya ॥ la ॥ ayam⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāve-
tabbo ti⁶ ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhayāya vitthāre-
tabbam⁷ ॥

(IV. Pahāna)

26—33. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhik-
khav tisso esanā ॥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam
esanānam pahānāya [pe]⁸ ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
bhāvetabbo ti ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam⁴ ॥

¹ The numbers 4—9 complete in B¹⁻² are not even pointed out in S¹⁻³ — cf. the Appamāda-vaggo.

² complete in S¹⁻³ but only for the numbers 2—3.

³ S³ — inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

⁴ This advice is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ॥ la ॥ ayam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ instead of this S¹⁻³ have katamo ariyo °maggo °idha °parikkhayāya °maggo bhāvetabbo.

⁸ S¹⁻³ abridge without even inserting -pe-, B¹⁻² are complete.

162. (2) *Vidhā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhāṃ katamā tissoṃ Ṣeyyo ham asmīti vidhāṃ Sadiso ham asmīti vidhāṃ Hino ham asmīti vidhāṃ Ṃ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhāṃ Ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ Ṃ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ Ṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanimṃ Ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ Ṃ

Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ Ṃ

163. (3) *Āsavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavāṃ katame tayoṃ Ṃ Kāmā-savo bhavāsavavo avijjāsavoṃ Ṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavāṃ Ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ āsavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāyaparikkhayāyapahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ Ṃ

164. (4) *Bhavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavāṃ katame tayoṃ Ṃ

Kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavāṃ Ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ bhavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ Ṃ

165. (5) *Dukkhatā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāṃ katamā tissoṃ Ṃ Dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāraddockkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatāṃ Ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ dukkhatānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ Ṃ

166. (6) *Khilā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave khilāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo khilo doso khilo moho khiloṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo khilāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam khilānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

167. (7) *Malam* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tiṇimāni bhikkhave malāniṃ Katamāni tīniṃṃ Rāgo malam doso malam moho malamṃ imāni kho bhikkhave tīni malāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam malānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

168. (8) *Nighā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi¹ṃṃ

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nighoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā²ṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam nighānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

169. (9) *Vedanā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi¹ṃṃ

[2—33] Tisso ima vedanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanāṃṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissanannam vedanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

170. (10) *Taṇhā* (viveka^o) (I—IV).

1. Sāvatthi¹ṃṃ

¹ in B² only. ² S¹⁻³ omit ime . . nighā S³ nī^o always.
³ The suttas 3—9 are so in B¹⁻², but more complete in S¹⁻³ which however do not give more than the first part (vivekanissitam etc.).

[2—3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhāḥ katamā tissoḥḥ
Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhāḥ imā kho bhikkhave
tisso taṇhāḥḥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānam
abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-
giko maggo bhāvetabboḥ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoḥḥ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekaṃ
viragaṃ nirodhanissittam vossaggapariṇāmiṃḥ paḥ sammā-
samādhim bhāveti vivekaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhanissitam vossagga-
pariṇāmiṃḥḥ

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānam abhiññāya
pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaḥ laḥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-
giko maggo bhāvetabbo tiḥḥ

170. (11) *Tasinā or¹ Taṇhā* 2—4 (Rāgavinayaṃ) (I—IV).

[4—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasināḥ paḥ Imāsaṃ kho
bhikkhave tissannam tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parik-
khayāya pahānāyaḥ laḥ rāgavinayaṃ dosavinayaṃ mohavinaya-
pariyosānamḥ laḥ amatogadham amataparāyanam amata-
pariyosānamḥ paḥ nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbāna-
pabbhāramḥḥ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānam
abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaḥ paḥ ayam
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiḥḥ

Esanavaggo sattamo²ḥḥ

Tassa uddānam³ḥḥ

Esanā Vidhā⁴ Āsavoḥ Bhavo⁵ Dukkhatā Khilā⁶ḥ
Malam⁷ Nigho⁸ ca Vedanāḥ Dve⁹ Taṇhā Tasināya cāti¹⁰ḥḥ

¹ This *Tasinā* (which is not to be found in the *Singhalese Mss.*) is merely the complement of *Taṇhā*, the tenth and last text of this chapter.

² S¹⁻³ omit *sattamo*; B² has *esanāvaggo niṭṭhito* driven back to the end.

³ S¹⁻³ *tassud*ṃ B² omits *tassa*.

⁴ B² *vidha*. ⁵ missing in S³; B² adds *ca*.

⁶ S¹⁻³ *catisso khi* (S¹ *bi?*) *lā* (S³ *lam*).

⁷ S¹⁻³ *malañca*. ⁸ S³ *nigho*.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ *taṇhāyenacāti*.

CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

1. Sāvatthinidānam¹ ॥ ॥

171. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā ॥ katame cattāro ॥ ॥ Kā-mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho ॥ ॥ ime kho bhikkhave cattāro oghā ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ॥ la² ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ ॥

3—33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ³ ॥ ॥

172. (2) *Yogo*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā ॥ katame cattāro ॥ ॥ Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo ॥ ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ॥ lā ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ ॥

173. (3) *Upādānam*.

2—33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni ॥ Katamāni cattāri ॥ ॥ Kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ ॥ imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni ॥ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ॥ la ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ॥ ॥

174. (4) *Ganthā*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā⁴ ॥ katame cattāro ॥ ॥ Abhiññhā⁵ kāyagantho ॥ byāpādo kāyagantho ॥ sīlabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho ॥ idaṃ saccābhiniवेशo kāyagantho ॥

¹ in B¹ only; in B² all the texts, save this, begin sāvatthi.

² S¹⁻³ are more complete in this and the following suttas, but giving only the first development (vivekanissitam . . .).

³ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ gantā -to; B² gandhā-dho both always.

⁵ S¹ abhiññā.

ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ganthāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

175. (5) *Anusayā*.

2—33. Sattime bhikkhave anusayāṃṃ katame sattaṃṃ Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayoṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam abhiññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

176. (6) *Kāmaguṇa*.

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇāṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃ sotaviññeyyā saddāṃṃ laṃ ghānaviññeyyā gandhāṃṃ laṃ jivhāviññeyyā rasāṃṃ laṃ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

177. (7) *Nivaraṇāni*.

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nivaraṇāniṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandanivaraṇam vyāpādanivaraṇam thīnamiddhanivaraṇam addhaccakukkuccanivaraṇam vicikicchānivaraṇamṃṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nivaraṇāniṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

178. (8) *Khandā*.

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhāṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃṃ Rūpupādānakkhando vedanūpā-

° B¹⁻² sattānusayā instead of satta a°

dānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhando saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkandoṃ ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhāṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

179. (9) *Orambhāgiya.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmaṣo kāmaccando byāpādoṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

180. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya.*

2. Pañcimāni¹ bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

3—17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo ti²ṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi³ bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadiṃ ṃ la²ṃ ṃ

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ ṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddham-

¹ S¹⁻³ pañcime.

² ti and all the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only.

³ Preceded by sāvatthiṃ in B².

bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya a° a° maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

19—33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ amatogadham amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃṃ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti°ṃ ṃ

Oghavaggo aṭṭhamo²ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ³ṃ ṃ

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃṃ
Gantham⁴ Anusayena caṃ
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ⁵ṃ
Kandhā Oruddhambhāgiyātiṃ ṃ

Magga-Samyuttam pathamaṃ⁷ṃ ṃ

¹ The combination of the matters in this suttā is not identical to that of Esanā 1, so that they do not agree outside although they do inside.

² S¹·³ omit aṭṭhamo; B² has only vaggo.

³ B¹ S¹·³ tassud° ⁴ B¹ gantam B² gandhā.

⁵ B¹ ni°; S¹·³ nivaraṇā S³ adds ca.

⁶ B² oruddhabhā° S¹·³ omit ti.

⁷ This mention is not to be found in S¹·³; B² has samatam instead of pathamaṃ.

BOOK II.

BOJJHANGA - SAMYUTTAM XLVI.

CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Himavantam.*

1. 2. Sāvatthiṃ ṃ Tatravoca¹ṃ ṃ

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājānam² nissāya nāgā kāyaṃ vadḍhenti balam gāhentiṃ te tattha kāyaṃ vadḍhetvā balam gāhetvā kussubbhe³ otarantiṃ kusubbhe otaritvā⁴ mahāsobbhe otarantiṃ mahāsobbhe otaritvā⁴ kunnadiyo otarantiṃ kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otarantiṃ mahānadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddasāgaram otarantiṃ ṃ Te tattha mahantatam⁵ vepullatam āpajjanti kāyenaṃ ṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesuṃ ṃ Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu⁷ṃ ṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāga⁶ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ

¹ In S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ °rājānam.

³ S¹ kussu° always S³ here only. ⁴ B² otaretvā.

⁵ S¹ mahantam (or mahattam) always S³ here and once more B¹⁻² mahantattam always.

⁶ B¹⁻³ vepullattam always. ⁷ B¹ adds ti.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiᑲ laᑲ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāṃimᑲᑲ

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesū tiᑲᑲ

2. (2) Kāya.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ᑲᑲ

I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paticca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhatiᑲ evam eva kho bhikkhave² pañcanīvaraṇā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhantiᑲ anāhārā³ no tiṭṭhantiᑲᑲ

4. Ko ca⁴ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittamᑲ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā⁶ byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittamᑲ tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro⁷ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyaᑲᑲ Atthi bhikkhave arati tandi vijambhitā⁸ bhattasammado cetaso ca⁹ linattam¹⁰ᑲ tattha¹¹ ayoniso-

¹ in S¹-³ only. ² S¹-³ insert bhikkhu.

³ S¹-³ B¹ anāhāro.

⁴ S¹ ci always, S³ ca here and once more.

⁵ S¹-³ °manasikāro° ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹ manasikāro° ⁸ S¹-³ °bhikā. ⁹ missing in S³.

¹⁰ B¹-² lina° ¹¹ missing in S¹-³.

manasikārabahulikāro¹ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīna-
middhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-
bhāvāya vepullāya ॥ ॥

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpa-
samo ॥ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro² ayam āhāro
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ ॥

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya
vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchatthāniyā³ dhammā
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁴ ayam āhāro anupan-
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ ॥

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhā-
ram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati ॥ evam eva kho
bhikkhave ime pañca nīvaraṇā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭic-
ca tiṭṭhanti⁵ anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti⁶ ॥ ॥

II.

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko
āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati ॥ evam eva kho
bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca
tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti ॥ ॥

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāyā uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya⁷ pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-
gaṭṭhaniyā dhammā ॥ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro
ayam āhāro⁸ anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppā-
dāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya⁷ pāri-
pūriyā ॥ ॥

¹ S¹ °manasikāro° ² S¹ °manasikāro°

³ B¹⁻² vicikicchā° ⁴ S¹⁻³ tatthayoniso° ⁵ S³ tiṭṭhati.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti. ⁷ S¹ bhāvanā.

⁸ S³ omits ayam āhāro.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ ॥ Atthi
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā² sāvajjā navajjā³ dhammā⁴
hinapapītā⁵ dhammā⁶ kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammā⁷
tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa
vā dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁸ ॥

13. Ko ca⁹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya¹⁰ pāripūriyā¹¹ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu
nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu¹² tatthayonisomanasikāra-
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-
gassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhā-
vanāya¹³ pāripūriyā¹⁴ ॥

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisamboj-
jhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya¹⁵ pāripūriyā¹⁶ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave pītisamboj-
jhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹⁷ tatthayonisomanasikārabahuli-
kāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti¹⁸ uppādāya uppan-
nassa vā pīti¹⁹ bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁰ ॥

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passad-
dhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisam-
bojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²¹ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave
kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhi²² tatthayonisomanasikāra-
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passadhi²³ °ssa
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi²⁴ °ssa bhāvanāya pāri-
pūriyā²⁵ ॥

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi²⁶ °ssa
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁷ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam
avyagganimittam²⁸ tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam
āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya
uppannassa vā samādhi²⁹ °ssa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā³⁰ ॥

¹ S³ nāvajjā. ² S¹ adds ya. ³ So S³ here. ⁴ S¹ bhāvanā.

⁵ S¹ nikkamma° parakkamma° ⁶ S³ bhāvanā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā. ⁸ S³ viriya° ⁹ S³ avyagga°

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā² tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūriyā⁴ ॥

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati⁵ ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā⁶ no tiṭṭhanti ti⁷ ॥

3. (3) Sīlā.³

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū⁴ sīlasampannā samādhisampannā⁵ paññāsampannā⁶ vimuttisampannā vimuttiññāṇadassanasampannā⁷ dassanam pāham⁸ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi⁹ ॥

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi¹⁰ ॥ Upasaṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹¹ bahukāram vadāmi¹² ॥ Payirūpāsanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹³ bahukāram vadāmi¹⁴ ॥ Anussatim pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹⁵ bahukāram vadāmi¹⁶ ॥ Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi¹⁷ ॥

4. Taṃ kissa hetu¹⁸ ॥ Tathārūpānam bhikkhave¹⁹ bhikkhūnam dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā²⁰ vūpakaṭṭho viharati kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca²¹ ॥ so tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ anussarati anuvitakketi²² ॥

5. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā²³ vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ anussarati anuvitakketi²⁴ ॥

¹ S¹ bhāvanāvanāya vā. ² S¹⁻³ anāhāro.

³ *There is no trace of separation between this and the preceding sutta in S¹⁻³.* ⁴ S³ yo . . bhikkhu.

⁵ S³ °sampanno. ⁶ B¹⁻² ñāṇa°

⁷ S¹⁻³ pāham *always*. ⁸ *missing in S¹⁻³.*

⁹ S³ omits citta° ca. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yathā.

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa¹ bhikkhuno ārad-
dho hoti² Satisambojjhaṅgam yasmim³ samaye bhikkhu
bhāveti⁴ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhā-
vanā pāripūrim gacchati⁵ So tathā sato viharanto taṃ
dhammam paññāya pavicinati⁶ pavicarati parivīmaṃsam
āpajjati⁷ ||

6. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato
viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati
parivīmaṃsam āpajjati⁸ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim
samaye tassa⁹ bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti¹⁰ Dhammavicaya-
sambojjhaṅgam yasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹¹ dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā¹²
pāripūrim gacchati¹³ tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavi-
cinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti
viriyam asallīnam¹⁴ ||

7. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam
paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato
ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallīnam¹⁵ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tas-
mim¹⁶ samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti¹⁷ Viriyasamboj-
jhaṅgam yasmim¹⁸ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹⁹ viriyasamboj-
jhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim
gacchati²⁰ ārad-dhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā²¹ ||

8. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno ārad-dhaviriyassa
uppajjati pīti nirāmisā²² pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye
bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti²³ Pītisambojjhaṅgam yasmim²⁴
samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²⁵ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye
bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²⁶ Pītimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati²⁷ ||

9. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pītimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi pāssambhati²⁸ passaddhisam-
bojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti²⁹ Pas-
saddhisambojjhaṅgam yasmim³⁰ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti³¹
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-

¹ missing in B¹⁻².

² S³ B¹⁻² tasmim.

³ S¹⁻³ pavicināti.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ yasmim.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S³ tasmim.

⁸ B¹ tasmim.

⁹ B¹⁻² tasmim.

pāripūrim gacchati|| Passaddhakāyassa¹ sukham hoti²||
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati||

10. Yaṁsaṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddha-
kāyassa¹ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samādhisamboj-
jhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradho hoti||
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yaṁsaṃ³ samaye bhikkhu⁴ bhāveti||
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā
pāripūrim gacchati|| So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-
kam ajjhupekkhitā⁵ hoti||

11. Yaṁsaṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ tathāsamāhitam
cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ⁷ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| upekhāsamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ yaṁsaṃ⁸ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsam-
bojjhaṅgo⁸ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim
gacchati||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bojjhaṅgesu
evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā||
Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁹ aññam ārādheti|| no
ce¹⁰ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹¹ aññam¹² ārādheti|| atha
maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti||

14. No ce¹⁰ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti
no ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti|| atha pañcannam oram-
bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkayā antarāparinibbāyī
hoti||

15. No ce¹³ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārā-
dheti|| no ce¹³ maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti|| no ce pañcan-
nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-
parinibbāyī hoti|| atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyo-
janānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti||

16. No ce¹³ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārā-
dheti|| no ce¹³ maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti|| no ce¹³ pañcan-

¹ B¹⁻² passaddhi. ² B¹⁻² omit sukham hoti.

³ all the Mss. tasmīṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add no. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °pekkhitam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add no. ⁷ S¹ yaṁsaṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ jjaṅgaṃ.

⁹ B¹⁻² paṭikacca always, S³ paṭicca here only.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert na. ¹² S¹ aññā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī¹ hotiṃ ṃ

17. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ no ce² maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ no ce² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ ṃ

18. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ³ no ce maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādhetiṃ⁴ no ce⁵ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃ no ce pañcannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ⁷ no ce⁶ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmiṃ ṃ

19. Evam bhāvitesu⁸ kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojjhaṅgesu evam bahulīkatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā tiṃ ṃ

4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmeṃ ṃ

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhavetiṃ ṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ asaṅkhārika° *always* (S³ °rika *here only*; S¹⁻³ adds *ve.* ² *missing in S¹⁻³.* ³ S¹ dhāreti.

⁴ S¹ dhāreti *once more*, S³ *omits the whole phrase.*

⁵ *missing in S¹.*

⁶ *This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³.*

⁷ S¹ bhāvitosu.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhavoti.

Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccas-
sosumṃ ॥

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avocaṃ ॥

3- Sattime āvuso bojjhaṅgāṃ katame sattaṃ satisamboj-
jhaṅgoṃ dhammavicaya¹ viriya² pīti³ passaddhi⁴ samādhī⁵
upekhāsambojjhangoṃ ime kho⁶ āvuso satta bojjhaṅgāṃ ॥

4. Imesaṃ khvāham⁷ āvuso sattannam bojjhaṅgānam yena
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum
tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmiṃṃ Yena
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikaṃ samayam vi-
haritumṃ tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhantikaṃ⁸ samayam
viharāmiṃṃ Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanha-
samayam viharitumṃ tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam
viharāmi⁹ ॥

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hotiṃ Appamāṇo
ti me hotiṃ Susamāraddho ti me hotiṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ⁴
Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmiṃṃ Sa ce pi⁵ me cavati Idappaccayā
me cavatīti pajānāmi⁶ṃṃ

6—10. ॥ la⁷ṃ

11. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hotiṃ Appa-
māṇo ti me hotiṃ Susamāraddho ti me hotiṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ca
naṃ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmiṃṃ Sa ce pi me cavati Idappac-
cayā me cavatīti pajānāmi⁸ṃṃ

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā
nānārattānam⁹ dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁰ pūro assaṃ so¹¹
yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārū-
pitum¹²ṃṃ taṃ tad eva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayam
pārupeyyaṃṃ Yaññad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya maj-
jhantikaṃ¹³ samayam pārūpitumṃṃ taṃ tad eva dussayugam
majjhantikaṃ¹³ samayam pārūpeyyaṃṃ Yaññadeva dus-
sayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārūpitumṃṃ taṃ tad
eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārūpeyyaṃṃ

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ °ka. ³ S¹ °mīti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca naṃ always. ⁵ missing in S³.

⁶ S³ °mīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ have a stroke but S¹ a pe erased.

⁸ S³ pajānāti. ⁹ S³ nānārattānam S¹ nānattānam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °raddhak° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit assa so.

¹² S¹ pārū° B¹ pārūm° both always. ¹³ S¹⁻³ °tika.

13. Evam eva khvāham¹ āvuso imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum² tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi³ || Yena yena⁴ °majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharāmi⁵ || Yena yena⁶ °sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi⁷ ||

14. Satisambojjhaṅgo⁸ iti ce me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me⁹ hoti¹⁰ °cavatīti pajānāmi¹¹ ||

15—19. || la ||

20. Upekhāsambhojjhaṅgo¹² °Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi¹³ ||

5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkami¹ la [pe] || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca² || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti³ Kittāvatā⁴ nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccantīti⁵ ||

Bodhāya samvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā⁶ bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantīti⁷ ||

3. Idha bhikkhu⁸ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁹ virāga¹⁰ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ¹¹ la [pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹² virāga¹³ nirodhanissitam¹⁴ vossagapariṇamim¹⁵ ||

4. Tassime¹⁶ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati¹⁷ bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati¹⁸ avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati¹⁹ Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti²⁰ || nāṇaṃ hoti²¹ khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti²² ||

5. Bodhāya samvattanti ti kho²³ bhikkhu²⁴ tasmā²⁵ bojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho (S¹ ko) ham. ² as the number 4.

³ S¹ iti. ⁴ as 5.

⁵ as 11. The number 13—20 are the rehearsal of 4—11 without any change. ⁶ S³ kittāva. ⁷ missing in S³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ B² bhikkhave. ⁹ S¹ omits nirodha^o

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattime. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vimutta (S³ -tti) miti.

¹² missing in B¹. ¹³ inserts ce.

¹⁴ taccamā.

6. (6) *Kuṇḍali*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añcana-vane¹ Migadāye² ॥

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā³ tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi⁵ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyāṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁶ ॥ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁷ ॥⁸

3 Aham asmi bho⁹ Gotama ārāmanisādi¹⁰ parisāvacaro¹¹ tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhattam bhuttapātarā-sassa¹² ayam ācāro¹³ hoti¹⁴ ārāmena¹⁵ ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi¹⁶ so tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhānisamsaṃ¹⁷ ceva¹⁸ katham kathente upārambhānisamsaṃ ca¹⁹ bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimānisamsa viharatīti²⁰ ॥

Vijjāvimuttiṃ phalaṇisamsa²¹ kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti²² ॥

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā²³ vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti²⁴ ॥

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliya sambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā²⁵ vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentī ti²⁶ ॥

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā²⁷ sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti²⁸ ॥

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā²⁹ sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti³⁰ ॥

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā³¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentī ti³² ॥

Tiṇi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikā³³ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti³⁴ ॥

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā³⁵ tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti³⁶ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ añjana^o ² S¹ bhagava.

³ S³ asmim, *omitting* bho B¹ ayam^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ ārāmā^o B¹⁻² nissādi. ⁵ S³ bhukta^o

⁶ S¹ āvāro B¹⁻² āhāro. ⁷ S¹ āromena.

⁸ B¹⁻² oḍapā^o S¹ omokhā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ eva.

¹⁰ S¹ oḍkata.

Indriyasamvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya¹ bhāvito bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentīti² || Katham bhāvito ca³ Kuṇḍaliya³ indriyasamvaro katham bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti⁴ ||

8. Idha Kuṇḍaliya¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati⁵ nābhihaṃsati na rāgaṃ janeti⁶ || tassa t̥hito ca⁶ kāyo hoti t̥hitam⁷ cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam⁸ suvimuttam⁹ || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti¹⁰ apatiṭṭhitacitto⁹ ādinamānaso¹⁰ avyāpannacetaso¹¹ || tassa t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitam⁷ cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam⁹ ||

9—12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā¹² la [pe]¹³ ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā¹⁴ la [pe]¹⁵ jivhvāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁶ la [pe]¹⁷ kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹⁸ la [pe]¹⁹

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhati¹¹ nābhihaṃsati na rāgaṃ janeti¹² || tassa t̥hito va¹² kāyo hoti t̥hitam⁷ cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam⁹ || Ma-nasā¹³ kho paneva¹⁴ dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti¹⁵ apatiṭṭhitacitto¹⁶ ādinamanaso¹⁷ avyāpannacetaso¹⁸ || tassa t̥hito va¹² kāyo¹⁶ hoti t̥hitam⁷ cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam⁹ ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu t̥hito ca¹⁷ kāyo hoti t̥hitam⁷ cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam suvimuttam⁹ ; sotena saddam sutvā¹² la [pi]¹³ ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitva¹⁴ la [pe]¹⁵ jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁶ la [pe]¹⁷ kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹⁸ la [pe]¹⁹ manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitam⁷ cittam ajjhattam susaṇṭhitam

¹ kuṇḍaliya. ² missing in B¹⁻². ³ B¹ kuṇḍiliya.

⁴ B¹ °pūrenti S¹⁻³ pūrentīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nābhijjati.

⁶ put after kāyo in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S³ paṭṭhita S¹ paṭṭhiti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ susaṃvihitam. ⁹ B² appa° S¹⁻³ apatiṭṭhika°

¹⁰ S¹ ādina° B¹⁻² adina° S¹⁻³ °manaso.

¹¹ S¹ nābhijati S³ nābhijjati as before. ¹² B¹⁻² ca.

¹³ S³ manāsā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ panetaṃ.

¹⁵ B¹ ādina S¹⁻³ °manaso B² adinamāso.

¹⁶ S³ adds va. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ t̥hiteva instead of t̥hito ca.

suvimuttam¹ evam bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyasamvaro evam bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti² ॥ ॥

15. Katham bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni katham bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti³ ॥ ॥ Idha Kuṇḍaliya khikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti⁴ vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhaveti⁵ manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti⁶ ॥ ॥ Evam bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evam bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti⁷ ॥ ॥

16. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁸ ॥ ॥ Idha Kuṇḍaliya⁹ bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹⁰ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam¹¹ vedanāsu¹² pa (-pe)¹³ citte¹⁴ pa — pe¹⁵ dhamme dhammānupassī viharati¹⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam¹⁷ ॥ ॥ Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti¹⁸ ॥ ॥

17. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti¹⁹ ॥ ॥ Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti viveka²⁰ virāga²¹ nirodanissitam vossaggaparināmim²² ॥ ॥ la²³ upekhāsambojjhangam bhāveti viveka²⁴ virāga²⁵ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim²⁶ ॥ ॥ Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā²⁷ vijjāvimuttim²⁸ paripūrentīti²⁹ ॥ ॥

18. Evam vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁰ ॥ ॥ Abhikkantam bho Gotama³¹ pe³² pāpupetam saraṇam gatan ti³³ ॥ ॥

7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo³⁴ sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭaṇṇā kūṭapabbhārā³⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbāṇaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro³⁶ ॥ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °purentīti.

² S¹ kuṇḍali.

³ S¹ evambhāvitā.

⁴ S¹ vimuttim *without* vijjā.

⁵ S¹ gopanasiso.

4. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhā-
vento satta bojjhaṅge² bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti
nibbānapoṇo ° pabbhāro³ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sati-
sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁴ || la [-pe]⁵ || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhā-
veti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁶ ||
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento
satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbāna-
poṇo nibbānapabbhāroti⁷ ||

8. (8) Upavāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Upavāṇo āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto³ Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme⁴ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyāhasamayam paṭi-
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Upavāṇo tenupasaṅkami⁵ || upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Upavāṇena saddhiṃ sammodi⁶ || sam-
modaniyam sarāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi⁷ ||
Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam
Upavāṇam etad avoca⁸ ||

3. Jāneyya⁴ nu kho āvuso Upavāṇa bhikkhu Paccattam
yonisomanasikārā⁵ evaṃ susamāradadhā me⁶ sattabojjhaṅgā
phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti⁷ ||

4. Jāneyya⁷ kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattam
yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāradadhā me⁸ satta boj-
jhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti⁹ || Satisambojjhaṅgam⁹
āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno¹⁰ va janāti¹¹ || Cittaṃ ca me
suvimuttam¹² thīnamiddhaṃca me susamūhatam uddhacca-
kukkuccaṃ ca me suppaṭivinitam¹³ āradhhaṃca me viriyam
atthikatvā¹⁴ manasikaromi no ca līnan ti¹⁵ || la-pe¹⁶ || Upekhā-
sambojjhaṅgam āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va jānāti¹⁷

¹ S¹ Kathamhi. ² S¹⁻³ omit satta°

³ S¹⁻³ Atimutto -a *always* (S³ Atimutte *here*).

⁴ S¹ jāneyyā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °kāro *always*. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ime.

⁷ S¹ jāneyyā; S¹⁻³ insert nu. ⁸ missing in S³.

⁹ B¹ inserts kho. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² ārabha° *always*.

¹¹ B¹⁻² pajānāmi *instead of* va° *always*. ¹² S³ sucittam.

¹³ S¹ °viddhānitam S³ °ghānitam.

¹⁴ B¹⁻² atthim° *always*.

Cittaṇ ca me suvimuttam thīnamiddhaṇ ca me susamūhatam¹ uddhaccakukuccaṇ ca me suppaṭivinitam āradhaṇ ca me viriyam atthikatvā manasīkaromi no ca līnan ti ||
Evam kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattam yonisomanasikārā evam susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvi-hārāya samvattanti ti ||

9. (9) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-pannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā ara-hato sammāsambuddhassa || katame satta ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime² kho³ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

10. (10) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayā || katame satta ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-pannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayāti⁴ ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo⁵ ||

Tassa uddānam⁶ ||

Himavantam Kāyam Silam⁷ ||
Vattam⁸ Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali⁹ ||
Kūṭaṇca¹⁰ Upavāṇaṇca ||
Uppannā¹¹ apare duveti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ susamāhatam. ² S¹ itime. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ This number with the words katame satta of the preceding one is awkwardly rehearsed in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ Paṭhamo vaggo only. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tatruddānam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ Kāyo silaṇca. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Vatta. ⁹ S³ adds ya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Kuṭa. All the Mss. have ku° always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ Uppāde.

CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pāṇā*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālena gamanam kālena ṭhānam kālena nisajjam kālena seyyam|| sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam¹ patitṭhāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge² bahulikaroti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| la [pe]|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya³ satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti⁴||

12. (2) *Suriyassa upamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam⁵|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā|| Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁶ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati⁷||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta° bahulikaroti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| la-pe|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| Evam kho bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ pathavim (S¹ °vi).

² S³ omits satta.

³ S³ omits sīlam nissāya°.

⁴ S³ karoti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aruṇaggam *always*.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā.

⁷ B¹⁻² °karissatīti.

bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bhoj-
jhaṅge bahulīkarotīti ॥ ॥

13. (3) *Suriyassa upamā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam
etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam ॥ evam eva kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya
etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yoniso-
manasikāro ॥ ॥ Yonisomanasikārasampannessetam bhikkhave
bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham¹ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvessati satta
bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati² ॥ ॥

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikāra-
sampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulī-
karoti ॥ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam
bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka°
virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ ॥ Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta boj-
jhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ॥ ॥

14. (4) *Gīlanā* 1

1. Evam me sutam³ ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥ ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo
pippalīguhāyam⁴ viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-
gilāno ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭ-
ṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅka-
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ॥ ॥

4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam
etad avoca ॥ ॥ Kacci te Kassapa khamaniyam kacci
yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhik-
kamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ॥ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °kankhā.

² B¹⁻² °karissatīti. ³ This phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S³ ° li B¹⁻² pippalī (B² °li).

Na me bhante khamaniyam na me¹ yāpaniyam bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikammanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti² ||

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti || katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya³ samvattati || la⁴ || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati || Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti ||

Taggha Bhagava⁵ bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi || vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā⁶ Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābādhā⁷ || Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābhādhō ahoṣi ti ||

15. (5) *Gilāna* 2.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno⁸ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno ||

3—5. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito ° Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa so ābhādhō ahoṣi⁹ ||

¹ in B² only. ² S¹ paṭikkhamoti. ³ S¹ nibbānā.

⁴ more complete in S¹⁻³; but S¹ omits the second and the third sambojjhaṅgo; and S³ adds between the lines the first and the second which had been omitted. ⁵ B¹⁻² Bhagavā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ cāyasmā. ⁷ S¹ ādhā.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Moggallāno always.

⁹ This text does not differ from the preceding one, but by the change of name.

16. (6) *Gilāna* 3.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpeṃ ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno¹ ॥

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃ ॥

4. Ekam antam nisinnam² kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ॥ Paṭibhantu taṃ Cunda boj-jhaṅgā tiṃ ॥

5. Sattime bhante boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad ak-khātā³ bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodāya nibbānāya samvattantiṃ katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisamboj-jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatiṃ la-peṃ Upekhāsamboj-jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhante satta boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantiṃ⁴ ॥

Taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā tiṃ ॥

6. Idam avocāyasmā⁵ Mahā-Cundo samanūñño satthā āhosi⁶ vuṭṭhāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādhāṃ ॥ Tathā pahīno ca Bhagavato so ābādhō ahosītiṃ ॥

17. (7) *Pārangāmi* or *Aparam*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃgamanāya⁷ samvattantiṃ katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisamboj-jhaṅgoṃ laṃ peṃ Upekhāsamboj-jhaṅgoṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃ-gamanāya⁷ samvattantiṃ tiṃ ॥

3. Idam avocaṃ⁸

¹ B¹ bālhā. ² S¹ nisinno. ³ S¹ °akkhatā.

⁴ S¹ °vattati. ⁵ S₁ avocayasmā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahosīti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparāparam°

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only.

Appakā te manussesu¹ pe¹
Te loke parinibbutā ti² ॥

18. (8) *Viraddho* or *Āraddho*.

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī² ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā¹ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī² ॥ Katame satta³ Satisambojjhaṅgo⁴ ॥ la-pe⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁶ ॥

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī² ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā¹ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī² ti³ ॥

19. (9) *Ariyo*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti⁴ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya⁵ katame satta⁶ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo⁷ la-pe⁸ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁹ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti¹⁰ ॥

20. (10) *Nibbidā*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ katame satta² ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo³ la-pe⁴ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁵ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁶ abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti⁷ ti⁸ ॥

¹ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻² See the Stanzas of Magga-S. IV 4 (p. 24). ² S¹ °khayā°

³ S¹ °gāmiti S³ °gāminti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ niyanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo ¹

Tassuddānaṃ ² ॥

Pāṇā Suriyūpamā dve ³ ॥

Gilānā ⁴ apare tayo ॥

Pāraṃgāmī Viraddho ca ⁵ ॥

Ariyo ⁶ Nibiddāya cāti ॥

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Bodhanā.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ekāṃ antaṃ nisīdi ⁷ ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca ॥ ॥ Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti ॥ ॥
Kittāvatā ⁸ nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti ॥ ॥

Bodhāya ⁹ samvattantīti kho bhikkhu ॥ tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti
vuccanti ॥ ॥

3. Idha ¹⁰ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥
Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ¹¹ ॥ vivekanissitam virāga-
nissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇamim ॥ ॥

4. Bodhāya ⁹ samvattantī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā
ti vuccantī ti ॥ ॥

22. (2) *Desanā.*

2. Satta vo ¹² bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam suṇātha ॥ ॥
Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā ॥ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo ॥
la [pe] ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ॥ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta
bojjhaṅgā ti ॥ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add vaggo omitting gilāna° ² S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ.

³ S¹⁻³ pāṇopavesuriye; S¹ has pāṇe° corrected from pāṇo.

⁴ S¹⁻³ gilāno.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aparamaraddhoti ca instead of pāraṃ°

⁶ S¹⁻³ ariya.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhagavantam abhivādetvā -pe- instead of ekam°

⁸ S³ kittāva. ⁹ B¹⁻² sambodhāya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ B² insert bhikkhave.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ sattime.

23. (3) *Thānā*.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva¹ kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca² kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati³ ॥

3. Byāpādaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā⁴ anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati ॥ uppanno ca byāpado bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁵ ॥

4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁶ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati ॥ uppannā⁶ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ॥

5. Uddhaccakukkaccaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁷ ceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati ॥ uppannā⁷ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ॥

6. Vicikicchāṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁸ ceva vicikicchā uppajjati ॥ uppannā⁸ ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ॥

7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā⁹ anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati ॥ uppanno ca⁹ satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ॥ la-pe ॥

8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati ॥ uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ti ॥

24. (4) *Ayoniso*.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto¹⁰ anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati ॥ uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ eva. ² S¹⁻³ ceva. ³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti (S³ oṇṭi).

⁴ each letter of bahulikārā is crossed by a vertical streak in S¹. ⁵ S¹ anuppannā^o

⁶ S¹ uppannā ca S³ uppanno ceva.

⁷ S¹⁻³ anuppannā uppannā. ⁸ S¹ manasikārā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ceva. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ manasikāro B¹ 'kareto.

3. Anuppanno ceva¹ byāpādo uppajjati² uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati³ ||

4. Anuppannaṃ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati⁴ uppannañca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁵ ||

5. Anuppannaṃ ceva⁶ uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati⁷ uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya⁸ vepullāya samvattati⁹ ||

6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati¹⁰ uppannā ca vivikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati¹¹ ||

7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati¹² uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati¹³ la-pe¹⁴ || Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati¹⁵ uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati¹⁶ ||

8. Yoniso ca kho¹⁷ bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccando nuppajjati¹⁸ uppanno ca kāmaccando pahīyati¹⁹ ||

9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati²⁰ uppanno ca byāpādo pahīyati²¹ ||

10. Anuppannañ²² ceva thīnamiddham nuppajjati²³ uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham pahīyati²⁴ ||

11. Anuppannañ²⁵ ceva uddhaccakukkuccam nuppajjati²⁶ uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati²⁷ ||

12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nuppajjati²⁸ uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyati²⁹ ||

13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati³⁰ uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati³¹ la-pe³² || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati³³ uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati³⁴ ti³⁵ ||

25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi¹ tam sunātha² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ca *always*. ² So S¹⁻³ *here only*.

³ S¹⁻³ *have -pe- instead of uppanno ca*^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ *omit* ca kho. ⁵ B¹ anuppanno.

⁶ *This number is missing in S¹⁻³.* ⁷ S¹ anuppanna.

⁸ S¹ nuppaj^o

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā¹ yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā² katame satta³ Satisambojjhaṅgo⁴ la-pe⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁶ Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā ti⁷ ⁸

26. (6) Khayo.

2. Yo bhikkhāve maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya¹ samvattati² tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvētha³ ⁴

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya¹ samvattati² yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā³ katame satta⁴ Satisambojjhaṅgo⁵ la-pe⁶ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti⁷ ⁸

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti² ³

5. Idha Udāyi⁴ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagapariṇāmiṃ⁷ vipulam⁸ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ⁹ tassa¹⁰ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka¹¹ virāga¹² nirodhanissitaṃ vossagapariṇāmiṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā pahīyati¹³ tanhāya¹⁴ pahānā kammam pahīyati¹⁵ kammaṣṣa pahānā dukkham pahīyati¹⁶ ¹⁷

6—11. ¹⁸ la¹⁹

12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹ virāga² nirodhanissitaṃ vossagapariṇāmiṃ³ vipulam mahaggatam⁴ appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ⁵ tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka⁶ virāga⁷ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagapariṇāmiṃ⁸ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā

¹ B¹ taṇhā² ³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti.

³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti ti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ idhudāyi *instead of* idha⁵

⁵ *missing in* B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ vepulla B² vipullam *both always*.

⁷ B¹⁻² abyāpajjam *always*. ⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹ taṇhā.

¹⁰ *This phrase (from taṇhāpahānā) is missing in* S¹⁻³ *although it be to be found further on (N° 12).*

¹¹ *missing in* B¹. ¹² S¹⁻³ omit vipulam¹³

pahiyati¹ taṇhāya pahānā² kammam pahiyati³ kammaṣṣa pahānā dukkham pahiyati⁴ ॥

13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhaya⁵ kammakkhaya⁶ kammakkhaya⁷ dukkhakkhaya⁸ ti⁹ ॥

27. (7) Nirodho³.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya samvattati⁴ tam maggāṃ tam paṭipadam bhāveti⁵ ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca⁶ paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya⁷ samvattati⁸ yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā⁹ katame satta¹⁰ Satisambojjhaṅgo¹¹ la-pe¹² upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo¹³ ॥

4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti¹⁴ ॥

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹⁵ viveka¹⁶ virāga¹⁷ nirodhanissitam¹⁸ vossaggapariṇāmanim¹⁹ la-pe²⁰ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti²¹ viveka²² virāga²³ nirodhanissitam²⁴ vossaggapariṇāmanim²⁵ ॥

5. Evam²⁶ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave²⁷ satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti²⁸ ti²⁹ ॥

28. (8) Nibbedho.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi³⁰ tam suṇātha³¹ ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo³² ॥ Yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā³³ katame satta³⁴ Satisambojjhaṅgo³⁵ pa-pe³⁶ Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo³⁷ ti³⁸ ॥

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁹ ॥ Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā nibbedhāya samvattanti⁴⁰ ti⁴¹ ॥

5. Idha Udāyi⁴² bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam⁴³ bhāveti⁴⁴ viveka⁴⁵ virāga⁴⁶ nirodhanissitam⁴⁷ vipulam⁴⁸ mahaggatam⁴⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S¹ kammadukkhaya.

³ There is no sign of separation in S¹⁻³ between this and the preceding sutta. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvattanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹ °nirodhā. ⁷ missing in S¹.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁹ S¹⁻³ idhudāyi. ¹⁰ S¹ sattabojjhaṅgam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit nirodha¹⁰ ¹² S¹⁻³ vepulla B¹ vipullam both always.

appamāṇam abyāpajjham¹ so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa anibbiddhapubbam² appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati³ padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁵ appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati³ padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati⁴ padāleti⁴ la-pe⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitāṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham¹ So⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anibbiddhapubbam⁶ appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁷ appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁷ appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ ॥

6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā nibbedhāya⁸ samvattanti ti¹¹ ॥

29. (9) *Ekadhamma.*

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo⁹ evam bhāvito bahulikato¹⁰ samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattati¹¹ ॥ yathayidam bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā¹² katame satta¹³ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo¹⁴ la-pe⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹⁴

3. Katham bhāvitā ca¹³ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikātā¹⁴ samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattanti¹¹ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹⁵ la [pe]¹⁶ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁷ ॥ Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikātā samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattanti¹¹ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °pajjam *always*.

² S¹ anibbadha⁶ S³ anibbidha⁶ *both always*.

³ S¹⁻³ nivijjati. ⁴ S¹ nivijjhati.

⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ⁶ S¹ anibbādha⁶

⁷ S¹ anibbaddha⁶ ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbānāya.

⁹ S¹ ye S³ yena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bhāvitā bahulikātā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samvattanti (S³ — ntī).

¹² S¹ bojjhāṅgam. ¹³ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *insert* ca bhikkhave.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammāṃ ॥ Cakkhum¹ bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo²ṃ ॥ Etthete³ uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā⁴ ajjhosānāṃ ॥ Jivhāsamyojaniyo⁵ dhammoṃ etthete uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānāṃ ॥ Manosamyojaniyo dhammoṃ etthete uppajjanti samyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānāṃ ॥

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā tiṃ ॥

30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Setakam⁶ nāma Sumbhānam nigamoṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ la-peṃ ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ॥

3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahukatañca me⁷ bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravo⁸ ca hiri ca⁹ ottappañcaṃ ॥ Aham hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto¹⁰ samāno ababukato ahosiṃ¹¹ dhammenaṃ abahukato saṅghenaṃ so khvāham bhante¹² Bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriṃ¹³ ca ottappañca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁴ pabbajitoṃ tassa me Bhagavā dhammam desesiṃ ॥ Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamoṃ ॥ Iti vedanāṃ la-peṃ Iti saññāṃ Iti saṅkhārāṃ Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo tiṃ ॥

4. So khvāham bhante suññāgāragato¹⁵ imesam pañcupādānakkhandhānam¹⁶ ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento¹⁷ Idam dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññāsimṃ ॥ Ayam duk-

¹ S³ cakkhu.

² B¹ S¹⁻³ samyojaniyā dhammā *always* B¹ *has* dhammo *here only*. ³ S¹⁻³ ettha te *always*.

⁴ B¹ S¹⁻³ samyojani^o (S³ ^onim), *both here only* S¹⁻³ vinibaddhā *always*. ⁵ S¹⁻³ jivhāya^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ sedakam.

⁷ B¹ bahukārācime B² bahupakārāvime.

⁸ S³ gārāgaravo. ⁹ B¹ S³ hiriṃ (iñ) ca.

¹⁰ B¹ anagārika^o ¹¹ S¹ B² ahosi.

¹² *missing in* B¹⁻².

¹³ S¹⁻³ hiri. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² anāgāriyam.

¹⁵ S¹ suññāgārato. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ imesu^o ^okandhesu.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ ^ovattanto.

khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsimṃṃ Ayam dukkha-nirodho ti¹ yathābhūtam abbhaññāsimṃṃ Ayam dukkhaniro-dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsimṃṃ ṃ

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito² maggo ca paṭi-laddhoṃṃ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya³ upanessati⁴ṃṃ yathāham Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmiṃṃ Satisam-bojjhaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdhoṃṃ yo me⁵ bhāvito bahulī-kato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khinājati⁶ °itthattāyāti pajānissāmi⁶ṃṃ la-peṃṃ Upekhāsam-bojjhaṅgo kho⁷ me bhante pariladdhoṃṃ yo me bhāvito ba-hulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessatiṃṃ yathāham Khinā jāti⁶ °itthattāyāti pajānissāmiṃṃṃṃ Ayam kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdhoṃṃ yo me bhāvito bahulī-kato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathā-ham Khinā jāti⁶ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmiṃṃ tiṃṃṃ

6. Sādhu sādhu Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭilad-dhoṃṃ yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya⁸ upanessatiṃṃ yathā tvam Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānissāmiṃṃ ti⁹ṃṃṃ

Udāyivaggo tatiyo¹⁰ṃṃṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ¹¹

Bodhanā Desānā Thānāṃṃ

Ayoniso¹² cāparihāni¹³ṃṃṃ

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedhoṃṃ

Ekadhammo Udāyinā tiṃṃṃ

¹ S¹ °nirodhāti.

² S¹ °sameto S³ dhamme . . abhisamete.

³ S¹ tatthāyaṃ S³ tathattāyaṃ.

⁴ B¹⁻² upanissati *always*. ⁵ *missing in S³*.

⁶ S³ paṭijā⁶ *here and further on*. ⁷ *missing in B¹⁻²*.

⁸ B¹ tattāya. ⁹ B¹ °nissatīti B² °nissati.

¹⁰ *driven back to the end in S¹⁻³*.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tatraddānaṃ. ¹² S³ yoniso.

¹³ S¹⁻³ aparihāni ca B² °hāniṃ.

CHAPTER IV. NĪVARAṆAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Kusalā* 1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā¹ sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhā vessati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhā veti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhā veti vivekanissitam || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhā veti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhā veti || sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ||

32. (2) *Kusalā* 2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā³ sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yoniso-manasikārasamosaraṇā yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Yoniso manāsikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham sattabojjhaṅge bhā vessati sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhā veti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhā veti vivekanissitam || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhā veti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhā veti satta^o bahulīkaroti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiyā.

² S¹⁻³ °kaṃkhā.

³ S¹ kusalapalapakkiyā S¹⁻³ °pakkhiyā *always*.

33. (3) *Kilesa* 1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesāṃ Yehi upakkilesehi¹ upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu² hotiṃ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃ

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpaṃ³ na ceva mudu² hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃ

4. Loham bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātarūpaṃṃ la-peṃṃ

5. Tipu⁴ bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaṃ la [pe]ṃṃ

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaṃ la-peṃṃ

7. Sajjhum⁵ bhikkhave jātarūpassa upakkilesaṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham⁶ jātarūpaṃ na ceva⁷ mudu⁸ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca⁹ sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃ

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham¹⁰ jātarūpaṃ na ceva⁷ mudu⁸ hotiṃ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca¹¹ na ca¹² sammā upeti kammāyaṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesāṃṃ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu¹³ hotiṃ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyaṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃ

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesaṃ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham¹⁴ cittam na ceva mudu⁸ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyaṃṃ

10—13. ṃ la¹⁵ṃ

¹ S¹ pak-kilesehi. ² S¹⁻³ mudum. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ tipū. ⁵ S¹ saj-jham B¹ saj-jhu.

⁶ S¹ upakkimi^o ⁷ S¹ ce. ⁸ S³ mudum.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S¹ °liṭṭha.

¹¹ S¹ pabhaṅguṇca. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹⁻³ mudum. ¹⁴ missing in S¹.

¹⁵ much developed in S¹⁻³.

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa¹ upakkilesā² yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānam khayāyā ti³ ॥

34. (4) Kilesa 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti⁴ katame satta⁵ ॥

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya⁴ samvattati⁵ ॥ la-pe⁶ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁶ bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati⁵ ॥

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti⁵ ॥

35. (5) Yoniso 1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati⁷ uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ॥

3. Anuppanno ceva⁸ byāpādo uppajjati⁷ uppanno ca⁹ byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ॥

4. Anuppannam ceva¹⁰ thīnamiddham uppajjati⁷ uppannam ca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ॥

5. Anuppannañceva¹¹ uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati⁷ uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ॥

¹ S¹ citta. ² S¹⁻³ mudum.

³ S¹⁻³ khayāya. ⁴ S³ omit ya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vattanti. ⁶ S²⁻³ insert kho.

⁷ S¹ vattanti S³ vattantīti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁹ S³ vā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuppanno ca.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anuppannañca.

6. Ayoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto¹ anuppannā² ceva³ vicikicchā uppajjati⁴ uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁵ ॥

36. (6) Yoniso 2.

2. Yoniso ca kho⁴ bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva⁵ satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati⁶ uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁷ la-[pe]⁸ anuppanno ceva⁵ upekhāsambojjhāṅgo uppajjati⁶ uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhāṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatīti⁶ ॥

37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni?).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā⁷ bahulikātā vuddhiyā⁸ aparihānāya⁹ samvattanti¹⁰ ॥ Katame satta¹¹ ॥

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo¹² la-pe¹³ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹⁴

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vuddhiyā⁸ aparihānāya¹⁰ samvattantīti¹¹ ॥

38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nīva ṇa (or Nīvaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso uppakilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā¹² katame pañca¹³ ॥

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo¹⁴ ॥ Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso¹¹ upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo¹² ॥ Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ¹³ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ¹⁴ Uddhac-

¹ These words in S¹⁻³ only, S³ omits bhikkhave.

² S³ anuppanno. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S³ omits kho S¹ cakho. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁶ B¹ gacchati. This number is rehearsed in S¹⁻³ but mutilated, the second part of the first article missing. The whole text seems to be inseparable from the preceding suttas; but the uddāna divides them.

⁷ S³ inserts pāripūritā. ⁸ B¹ buddhiyā always.

⁹ S¹ aparihīnāya S³ has °hā° corrected from hi.

¹⁰ S³ °hīnāya. ¹¹ missing in S¹.

¹² B¹ °karaṇā. ¹³ S³ °kilesa.

¹⁴ S¹ °karaṇo S³ °karaṇaṃ corrected from °ṇo.

cakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ¹ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ² Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā² cetaso uppakilesā¹ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā³ ॥

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbulīkaraṇā ॥

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anuppakilesā bhavitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti ॥ Katame satta ॥

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesaṃ bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati ॥ la-pe ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁴ bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesaṃ bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati ॥

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā⁵ bhāvītā bahulīkatā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattanti⁶ ॥

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye⁷ ariyasāvako atthim⁸ katvā manasikatvā sabbacetasa⁹ sammannāharitvā ohita-soto dhammaṃ suṇāti ॥ imassa pañca¹⁰ nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti ॥ satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti ॥

9. Katame pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti ॥ Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti ॥ Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ¹¹ pe ॥ Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti ॥ Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti ॥ Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti ॥ Imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti.

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ॥ la-pe ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ॥

¹ S³ °kilesa. ² S¹ āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo. ³ S¹ °karaṇaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kho. ⁵ S¹ °kilesa. ⁶ B¹⁻² °vattanti ti.

⁷ put before bhikkhave in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ atthi.

⁹ B¹⁻² sabbam° ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pañcassa instead of imassa pañca.

11. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhim katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti¹ imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti² ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti ti³ ||

39. (9) Rukkham.

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā anubijā⁴ mahākāyā⁵ rukkhānam ajjhārūhā⁶ || ye hi rukkhā⁷ ajjhārūhā⁸ obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā⁹ senti¹⁰ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā anubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhānam ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti¹¹ || Seyyathidam assattho nigrodho pilakkho¹² udumbaro kacchako kapitthako¹³ || Ime kho te¹⁴ bhikkhave mahārukkhā anubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā¹⁵ ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti¹⁶ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake¹⁷ kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hoti¹⁸ so tādisakehi vā¹⁹ kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarehi²⁰ obhaggavibhaggo vipatito seti²¹ ||

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā²² paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā²³ || Katame pañca²⁴ || Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo²⁵ || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo²⁶ || Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇam²⁷ || Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇam²⁸ || Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ajjhārūhā paññāya²⁹ dubbalīkaraṇā³⁰ || Ime kho

¹ S³ B¹⁻² anu⁷ *always*. ² S¹ mākāyā. ³ S¹ rukkho.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajjhorūhā. ⁵ B¹⁻² vipatti^o *always*.

⁶ B¹⁻² milakkhu. ⁷ B¹ kapitthano.

⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹⁻³ rūhā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ honti.

¹¹ S¹ yādiyako. ¹² *missing in* B¹⁻².

¹³ S¹ papiyatatarehi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *add* ya. ¹⁵ S¹ paññāya

bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā pañ-
nāya dubbalikaranāṃ ॥

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā
cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti phalasac-
chikiriyāya samvattantiṃ katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo
bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito
bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvattatiṃ la
[pe]ṃ ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano
cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasac-
chikiriyāya samvattatiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-
jhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā
bahulikātā vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvatta tī tiṃ ॥

40. (10) Nīvaranaṃ.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave nīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhu-
karaṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā¹ vighātapakkhiyā
anibbānasamvattanikā² ॥ Katame pañcaṃ ॥ Kāmacchanda-
nīvaranaṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññānakaraṇaṃ acak-
khukaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyaṃ anibbāna-
samvattanikaṃ ॥ Byāpādanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ॥ la [pe]ṃ
Thīnamiddhanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ॥ la -peṃ Uddhaccakuk-
kucanīvaranaṃ³ bhikkhave ॥ la [pe]ṃ ॥ Vicikicchānīvaranaṃ
bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññānakaraṇaṃ⁴
paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyaṃ anibbānasamvattani-
kaṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaranā andhakaraṇā
acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapak-
khiyā anibbānasamvattanikāṃ ॥

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā nāṇa-
karaṇā paññāvuddhiyā⁵ avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvatta-
nikāṃ ॥ Katame sattaṃ ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave
cakkhukaraṇo nāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiyo avighāta-
pakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃ la-peṃ ॥ Upekhāsambojj-
haṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaraṇo nāṇakaraṇo paññāvud-
dhiyo avighātapakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃ ॥ Ime kho

¹ S¹⁻³ nirodhiyā-yam *always* (S¹ nirodhisā *here*)

² S¹ anibbānāya sam^o ³ S¹ °kukkuccam^o

⁴ S¹ apaññāṇa^o ⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. B¹ °buddhiy^o *always*

bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñāṇakaraṇā pañ-
 ñavuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikātiṃ ॥

Nivaraṇavaggo catuttho ¹ ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ ² ॥

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca ³ ॥

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca ⁴ ॥

Āvaraṇo Aparihāni ⁵ ॥

Nivaraṇavarana ⁶ Rukkhaṃ ⁷ ॥

Nivaraṇaṇca te dasāti ⁸ ॥

CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) Vidhā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
 brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ
 bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhik-
 khave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso
 vidhā pajahissantiṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bha-
 vitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi sa-
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahantiṃ sabbe te
 sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥

3. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ⁹ ॥ Satisam-
 bojjhaṅgassaṃ la-peṃ upekhāsambojjhangassaṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
 brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ pe-[la]ṃ pajahissantiṃ
 pe [la]ṃ pajahantiṃ sabbe te imesaṇṇeva ¹⁰ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-
 gānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā tiṃ ॥

¹ Drawn back to the end by S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻² tatfud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Dve kusalakilesa ca.

⁴ S¹⁻³ Yoniso ca vuddhiyā instead of dve^o; B¹ has buddhi.

⁵ S¹⁻³ āvaraṇaṃ [S³ anā-] varaṇaṃ both, omitting aparī-
 hāni -nivaraṇavarana. ⁶ B² nivaraṇāvaraṇa.

⁷ S¹⁻³ rukkhagge.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Nivaraṇena cāti. — This entangled Uddāna does
 not agree easily with the texts. ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ imesaṃ vā.

42. (2) *Cakkavatti*.

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ¹ sattannam||

3. Cakkaratanassa² pātubhāvo hoti|| hatthiratanassa³ assaratanassa|| maniratanassa|| itthiratanassa|| gahapatiratanassa⁴|| parināyakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti|| Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesaṃ sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ sattannam||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgaratanassa⁵ pātubhāvo hoti|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaratanassa⁶ pātubhāvo hoti|| Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti ti⁷||

43. (3) *Māro*.

2. Mārasenapamaddanam vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desisāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo|| yadidam satta bojjhaṅgā|| Katame satta|| Satisambojjhaṅgo|| pa -pe|| Upekhāsambojjhango|| Ayam kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano⁵ maggo ti||

44. (4) *Duppañño*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||la-pe|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccatī ti||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu⁶ bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā⁷ duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati|| Katame-

¹ S¹ katame. ² S¹ inserts bhā. ³ B¹ °sambojjhaṅgassara°

⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti S¹ adds —pe— ⁵ S¹ °maddana.

⁶ S¹⁻³ B¹ bhikkhave. ⁷ S¹ °kattā.

sam sattannam᳚᳚ Satisambojjhaṅgassa᳚ la-pe᳚ Upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa᳚᳚

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bhojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Duppañño eḷamūgo¹ ti vuccati ti᳚᳚

45. (5) *Paññavā*.

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati᳚ Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccati ti᳚᳚

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati᳚᳚ katamesam sattannam᳚᳚ Satisambojjhaṅgassa᳚ la-pe᳚᳚ Upekhāsam-bojjhaṅgassa᳚᳚

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati ti᳚᳚

46. (6) *Daliddo*.

3. Daliddo² daliddo ti bhante vuccati᳚ kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccati ti᳚᳚

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Daliddo ti vuccati᳚ Katamesam sattannam᳚᳚ Satisambojjhaṅgassa᳚ la-pe᳚᳚ Upekhādambojjhāṅgassa᳚᳚

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu³ sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Daliddo ti vuccati ti᳚᳚

47. (7) *Adaliddo*.

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti² bhante vuccati᳚ kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccati ti᳚᳚

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Adaliddo ti vuccati᳚ katamesam sattannam᳚᳚ Satisambojjhaṅgassa᳚ la-pe᳚᳚ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa᳚᳚

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Adaliddo ti vuccati ti᳚᳚

¹ S¹ omugo.

² S¹⁻³ dali° *always*.

³ S¹ bhikkhave.

48. (8) *Ādicco*.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam¹ || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā ||

3. Kalyāṇamittasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || Kathañca bhikkhave³ bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti⁴ bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁷ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ||

49. (9) *Aṅga*.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya || yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro⁴ ||

3. Yonisomanasikarasampannasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati⁵ bahulīkarissati || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe⁶ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁷ virāga⁸ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ B¹ aruṇaggam. ² S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ rehearsed in S¹. ⁵ missing in S¹.

50. (10) *Āṅga* 2.

2. Bāhīram bhikkhave āṅgaṃ ti kārītvā nāññam ekaṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmiṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ uppādāyaṃ yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittasattem bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkham¹ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati² bahulīkarissatiṃ ṃ Kaṭṭhaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti³ bahulīkarotiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ la[-pe]ṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka⁴ virāga⁵ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmiṃ ṃ ṃ

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto⁶ satta-bojjhaṅge bhāveti⁷ bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Cakkavattivaggo pañcama⁸ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ⁹ ṃ ṃ

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro¹⁰ṃ

Duppañño Pañṇavena caṃ

Daliddo¹¹ Adaliddo¹² ca¹³ṃ

Ādicco Āṅgena¹⁴ te dasā tiṃ ṃ

CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṅGASĀKACCAM CHATṬṬHAM

Sāvatthi nidānaṃ¹⁵ ṃ ṃ

51. (1) *Āhāra*.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nivarapaṇaṃ sattannaṃca bojjhaṅgaṇaṃ āhāraṇca anāhāraṇca desissāmiṃ tam supāṭhaṃ ṃ

I. ĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAM.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhiyyo-

¹ S¹⁻³ °kaṇkhā.

² S¹ °mitato.

³ Drawn back to the end by S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

⁵ B¹⁻² add ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ daḷi^o

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ādiccaṅgena.

⁹ in B¹ only.

bhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam||
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro¹ ayam āhāro anup-
pannassa vā kāmaccchandassa . uppādāya uppannassa vā
kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa
uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya ve-
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam|| tattha ayo-
nisomanasikārabahulikāro² ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā
byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā³ thīnamid-
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhā-
vāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā⁴
bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattam|| tattha ayonisomana-
sikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamid-
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-
bhāvāya vepullāya||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avū-
pasamo|| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve-
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchāṭṭhāniyā dhammā||
tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppan-
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya
bhiyyobhāvanāya vepullāya||

II. ĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄGĀNAM.

8. Ko ca⁵ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa||
bhāvanāya⁶ pāripūriyā|| Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅ-

¹ S¹⁻³ °manasikāro *omitting* bahulikāro. ² S¹ yoniso°

³ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tandī (S¹ nandī) vijambhikā.

⁵ S¹ ci. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā *always*.

gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā² ॥

9. Ko ca³ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁴ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānevajjā dhammā hinapanitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā⁵ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁶ ॥

10. Ko ca⁷ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya⁸ uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁹ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu¹⁰ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹¹ ॥

11. Ko ca¹² bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹³ ॥ Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹⁴ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁵ ॥

12. Ko ca¹⁶ bhi¹⁷ āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁸ ॥ Atthi bhi¹⁹ kāyapassaddhi²⁰ cittapassaddhi²¹ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²² ॥

¹ S¹ ci.

² S¹ uppādo.

³ S¹⁻³ ci.

⁴ B¹ citti^o

13. Ko ca¹ bhi^o āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² || Atthi bhi^o samathanimittam³ avyagganimittam³ || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² ||

14. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhaniyā dhammā² || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro⁴ anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² ||

III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARANĀNAM.

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam² || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti² || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya⁵ uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu⁶ nikkamadhātu⁷ parakkamadhātu² || tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁸ anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa

¹ S¹ ci. ² S¹⁻³ B¹ samādhi^o ³ S³ avyaggha^o

⁴ S¹ *inserts here* bhāvanāpāripuriyā. ⁵ S¹ uppādo.

⁶ B¹⁻² ārabha^o ⁷ S³ nikkamma^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ āhāro.

uppādāya uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

18. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo ॥ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro² anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ॥ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro³ ayam anāhāro² anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṅGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā⁴ dhammā ॥ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayam anāhāro² anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ॥ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁶ anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa⁷ vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ B² ci. ² S¹⁻³ āhāro. ³ S¹ °kāra corrected from °kāro.

⁴ S¹ omits yā. ⁵ B¹⁻² amanasikārā° here and further on.

⁶ S¹⁻³ āhāro. ⁷ S³ uppādānassa (dāna being erased).

gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu² nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro³ anuppannassa⁴ vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁵ ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁷ anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁷ anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁵ || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam⁶ abyagganimittam || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁷ anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁸ anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ti ||

¹ B¹⁻² ārabha^o S¹ yātu. ² S³ āhāro.

³ S³ anuppannassa S¹ anuppasānassa (sā being doubtful).

⁴ S¹ pari^o ⁵ S¹ pāriyā. ⁶ B² S¹⁻³ samādhio

⁷ S³ has here Atthibhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā. ⁸ S³ āhāro.

52. (2) *Pariyāya*.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pavisiṃsuṃ ॥

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosiṃ ॥ Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam¹ piṇḍāya caritumṃ yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamayyemā tiṃ ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamipsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodipsuṃ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisisipsuṃ ॥ Ekam antam nisinne² kho te bhikkhū aññatitthiyā paribbājākaṇ etad avocumṃ ॥

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakaṇam evaṃ dhammaṃ desetiṃ Etha³ tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese⁴ paññāya dubbalīkarane sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthātiṃ ॥ Mayam pi kho⁵ āvuso sāvakaṇam evaṃ dhammaṃ desemaṃ Etha³ tumhe āvuso pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthātiṃ ॥ Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo⁶ kim nānākaranaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā⁷ vā anusāsanin tiṃ ॥

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandipsu nappaṭikkosipsuṃ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamipsuṃ ॥ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti⁸ ॥

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyam⁹ piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamipsuṃ upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisisipsuṃ ॥

¹ S¹ sāvattim. ² S¹ nisinnā S³ nisinno. ³ S¹ ettha.
⁴ S¹ °kileso. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹⁻² add so.
⁷ S¹ °sāsaniya. ⁸ B² ajāni° S¹⁻³ jāni° ⁹ B¹⁻² Sāvattim.

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya² pavissimha³ tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi⁴ Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum yam nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam⁵ paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā ti⁶ || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam⁷ paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha⁸ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha⁹ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha¹⁰ Ekam antaṃ nisinne¹¹ kho amhe¹² bhante te¹³ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum¹⁴ ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam deseti¹⁵ °anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti¹⁶ ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha¹⁷ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasanā pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti¹⁸ ||

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā¹⁹ || Atthi panāvuso pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti²⁰ satta bojhaṅgā catuddasā ti²¹ || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti²² uttariṇca vighātā apajjissanti²³ ||

12. Tam kissa hetu²⁴ || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayassim²⁵ nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi²⁶ sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam paṇhānam veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatenā vā²⁷ tathāgatasāvakenā vā ito vā pana sutvā²⁸ ||

¹ S¹ piṇḍāyaya. ² S¹⁻³ yenaññatitthi^o ³ S¹ nisinno.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ mere repetition of 5.

⁶ S¹ anusāsininti. ⁷ S¹ ajāni^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ samupā^o

⁹ S³ omits uttariṇca^o ¹⁰ S¹ passissāmi.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ॥

14. Yad api¹ bhikkhave ajjhattam kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇam ॥ yad api¹ bahiddhā kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇam Kāmaccandanīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati² ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ॥

15. Yad api³ bhikkhave ajjhattam byāpādo tadapi³ nīvaraṇam ॥ yad api⁴ bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇam Byāpādanīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ॥

16. Yad api bhikkhave thīnam tad api nīvaraṇam ॥ yadapi middham tad api nīvaraṇam Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ॥

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccam tad api nīvaraṇam yad api kukkuccam tad api nīvaraṇam Uddhacca kukkucca nīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ॥

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇam ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇam Vicikicchānīvaraṇam ti Iti hidam uddesam āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ॥

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ॥

II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasa⁵ honti ॥

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ॥

¹ S¹ yadipi *always*.

² S¹⁻³ gacchati *always*.

³ S¹ yadi pi S³ yapi.

⁴ S¹ °apīti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °dasā.

22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu paññāya pavicinati¹ pavicarati² parivīmaṃsam³ āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ॥ Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati³ parivīmaṃsam āpajjati ॥ tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṃ⁴ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api cetasikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo⁵ Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

24. Yad api⁶ bhikkhave savitakkasavicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api avitakka avicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti⁷ hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

26. Yad api⁸ bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api avitakko⁹ avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

28. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo ॥ yam pariyāyam āgamma satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti ॥

¹ S¹ pavicīti S³ paviciti. ² S¹⁻³ pavicarīti.

³ S¹ paviti S³ paviciti. ⁴ B¹ kāyika.

⁵ *this phrase yad api ceta^o is missing in S¹⁻³.*

⁶ S³ yadīpi. ⁷ *missing in S¹.* ⁸ B² yadīpi.

⁹ B¹⁻² avitakka.

53. (3) Aggi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍaya pavi-
simsuṃ ॥

3—10. Pariyāyasuttasadisam² ॥

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
evam assu vacanīyā ॥ Yasmim āvuso samaye līnam cit-
tam hotiṃ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo
bhāvanāyaṃ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo
bhāvanāyaṃ ॥ Yasmim panāvuso samaye uddhatam³ cit-
tam hotiṃ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo
bhāvanāyaṃ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo
bhāvanāyā tiṃ ॥ Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā parib-
bājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātam āpaj-
jissantiṃ ॥

12. Tam kissa hetuṃ ॥ Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-
mimṃ ॥ Nāham tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-
māraḥ sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-
manussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇena cittam
ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatenā vā tathāgatasāvakenā vā
ito vā pana sutvāṃ ॥

I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye līnam⁴ cittam hotiṃ akālo
tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁵
akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁵ akālo upekhā-
sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ॥ Tam kissa hetuṃ līnam
bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam⁶
hotiṃ ॥

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjāle-
tukāmo⁷ assaṃ So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya
allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pak-

¹ S²⁻³ sāvattiyam.

² S¹⁻³ pariyāyasuttantavaṇṇikam (S³ °vaṇṇitakam) eva-pe-

³ S¹⁻³ uddhaccam. ⁴ B¹⁻² līnam *always*.

⁵ S¹ *inserts* tam; S³ *omits* akālo samādhi° bhāvanāya.

⁶ S³ dussā° B¹⁻² dusa° *always*. ⁷ B¹⁻² ujjāllitu°

khipeyya¹ udakavātañca dadeyya pamsukāna² ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjāletum³ ॥

No hetam bhante ॥

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho⁴ bhikkhave samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjāletukāmo³ assa ॥ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni⁵ pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya⁶ sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya ॥ mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyya ॥ bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjāletun³ ti ॥

Evam bhante ॥

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti ॥ akālo⁷ tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo

¹ S¹⁻³ omit allāni ca kaṭṭhāni° ² B¹ pamsukāni.

³ B¹ ujjāli° ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S³ tināni. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit sukkhāni gomayāni°

⁷ S¹ ākālo.

pīṭisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam¹ hotiṃ ṃ

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaṃ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni ca² kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyyaṃ bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetun tiṃ ṃ

No hetam bhanteṃ ṃ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim³ samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiṃ akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ akālo pīṭisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam hotiṃ ṃ

IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiṃ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ kālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaṃ ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam⁴ hotiṃ ṃ

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaṃ so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya⁵ allāni ca⁶ kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya udakavātāñ ca dadeyyaṃ paṃsukena ca okireyya⁷ṃ bhabbo nu kho so⁸ puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuntiṃ ṃ

Evam bhanteṃ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam

¹ S³ °samamyam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ from this word the text becomes that of the following number 19 and the number 18 indeed disappears in the singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duvūpa° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit allāni ca go°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paṃsukena°

⁸ missing in S¹.

cittam hoti|| kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya|| kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya|| kālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya|| || Tam kissa hetu|| uddhatam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi suvūpa-samayam¹ hoti|| ||

21. Satim ca kvāham² bhikkhave sabbatthikam vadā-mīti³ || ||

54. (4) Mettam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu⁴ viharati Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ⁵ nigamo|| ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pa-visimsu|| ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane⁶ piṇḍāya caritum|| yaṃ nuna ma-yam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenu-pasaṅkameyyāmā ti|| ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu|| sam-modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam ni-sīdimsu|| || Ekam antam nisinne⁷ kho te bhikkhū te⁸ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum|| ||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammam deseti|| ||

Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya⁹ dubbalīkarane mettāsahagatena ce-tasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tīriyam sab-bādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena

¹ S¹ vūpa° S³ duvūpa° ² S¹⁻³ satikhvāham.

³ S¹ vaddāmīti. — *The last part of this sutta is disturbed in the singhalese MSS. They suppress by intermixing them the conclusion of the number 18 (Evam eva kho . . .) and the number 19, — and thus make the whole unintelli-gible.* ⁴ S¹ kolī° ⁵ S¹⁻³ kolī° ⁶ B¹ °vasanaṃ B¹ °vasana.

⁷ S¹ nisinnā S³ nisinno. ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ S¹ paññā,

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena¹ pharitvā viharatha|| Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā² tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha|| Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha³|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁴|| iti⁵ uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena⁶ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha|| Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁷|| iti⁵ uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema||

Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkhāya mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| la [pe]|| Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā|| Muditāsahagatena cetasā|| Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁷|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti||

7. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānākaṇaṃ samaṇassa⁸ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam

¹ B¹⁻² abyāpajjena *always*. ² S³ repeats tathā.

³ Here S³ rehearses the phrase upon karuṇā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ catutthim. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ in S³ upekhā is written between the lines instead of muditā precedently written and erased: result of the preceding blunder. ⁷ S¹⁻³ catutthim.

⁸ S³ inserts vā.

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsanīyā¹ anusāsaninti² ||

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu || anabhinanditvā³ appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti⁴ ||

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane⁵ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā⁶ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pavisiṃha⁸ || tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane⁷ piṇḍāya caritum || yan nuna mayam yena⁹ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmāti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha || pe [pa] || tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho¹⁰ amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkhāraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha || la [pe] || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ¹¹ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ S³ *inserts* vā. ² S³ °sāsananti *always*. ³ B¹ abhinan°

⁴ S¹⁻³ jānissā° ⁵ B¹ °vasena.

⁶ S³ nisinno S¹ nisinnā *corrected from* nisinno.

⁷ S³ °vassaṃ B¹⁻² °vasane. ⁸ S¹ °simhā S³ °simsumhā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yen.

¹⁰ B¹ *inserts* no S¹⁻³ *have* kho te bhante amhe añña°

¹¹ S¹⁻³ catutthim.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti|| Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakanam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema|| Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha|| la|| karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā|| muditāsahagatena cetasā|| upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti|| Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so¹ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samanassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā² yad idaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanti|| Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha|| anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakka-mimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitassa attham ājā-nissāmāti||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā|| Kathambhāvitā panāvuso mettā-cetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kim pari-yosānā|| Katham bhāvitā panāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā|| Katham bhāvitā panāvuso muditācetovimutti|| kimpariyosānā|| Katham bhāvitā panāvuso upekhācetovimutti³ kim pari-yosānā ti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātam āpajjis-santi³||

11. Taṃ kissa hetu|| Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayas-mim|| Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sade-vamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā||

¹ S¹ omits so. ² S¹ omits amhākaṃ vā. ³ S¹ °jissati.

12. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānāṃ ॥

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ laṃ mettāsaḥagatam upekhāsaḥambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṇi vihareyyantiṃ paṭikkūlasaṅṇi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṅṇi vihareyyantiṃ appatikkūlasaṅṇi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṇi vihareyyantiṃ paṭikkūlasaṅṇi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṅṇi vihareyyantiṃ appatikkūlasaṅṇi tattha viharatiṃ ॥ Sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno tiṃ upekha ko tattha viharati sato sampajāno ॥ Subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharatiṃ subhāparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ³ vadāmiṃ ॥ Idha paṇṇassa⁴ bhikkhuno uttariṃ vimuttiṃ⁵ apaṭivijjhatiṃ ॥

13. Kathambhāvitā⁶ ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti⁷ kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānāṃ ॥

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇasaḥagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ la [pe]ṃ karuṇasaḥagatam upekhāsaḥambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṇi vihareyyantiṃ paṭikkūlasaṅṇi tattha viharatiṃ laṃ Sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno tiṃ upekha ko tattha viharati sato sampajāno ॥ Sabbaso vā pana rūpasāṅṇānam samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaṅṇānam atthagamā nānattasaṅṇānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṅcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatiṃ ākāsaṅcāya-

¹ S¹ °vihareyyam.

² B¹ inserts ca written also but erased in S³.

³ S³ mettāṃ^o ⁴ S³ paṇṇāssa. ⁵ BS² uttariṃ^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvitāṅ. ⁷ B² °vimuttiṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kamma.

tanaparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttiṃ¹ vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttariṃvimuttiṃ apaṭivijjhato ||

14. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave muditācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || muditāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || la [pe] || sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno² || Sabbaso vā pana ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantam viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati || viññāṇaṇcāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave muditācetovimuttiṃ³ vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttariṃvimuttiṃ⁴ apaṭivijjhato ||

15. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave upekkhācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimpalā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekkhāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim || la [pe] || upekkhāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca⁵ paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca⁶ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam⁷ sato sampajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno ||

¹ S¹⁻³ karuṇam° ² S¹⁻³ add ti. ³ S¹⁻³ muditam°

⁴ B¹⁻² uttari° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca paṭikkūle ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭikkūlaṇ (S³ la) ca appaṭikkūlaṇca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ti.

55. (5) *Sāṅgarava.*

I.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā
haliddiyā vā niliyā vā⁴ mañjeṭṭhāya va⁵ vā⁶ tattha
cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
māno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya⁷ evaṃ eva
kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena ce-
tasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena⁸ uppannassa ca kāmarā-
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yāthābhūtaṃ nappajānati⁹ attatthaṃ pi

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit *nīliyā vā*. ⁵ B¹⁻² *mañcatṭhāya*.

tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiᑲ parattham piᑲ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiᑲ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāᑲᑲ

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetenaᑲ uppannassa ca¹ byāpadassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānātiᑲ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na² jānāti na passatiᑲ parattham piᑲ la [pe]ᑲ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiᑲ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāᑲᑲ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito³ usmudakajāto⁴ᑲ tattha⁵ cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyyaᑲ evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetenaᑲ uppannassa ca⁶ byāpadassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiᑲ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiᑲ parattham piᑲ la [pe]ᑲ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passatiᑲ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāᑲᑲ

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetenaᑲ uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiᑲ attattham pi⁷ °na jānāti⁷ na passatiᑲ parattham piᑲ la [pe]ᑲ ubhayattham pi⁷ °na passatiᑲ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāᑲᑲ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanapakapariyonaddho⁸ᑲ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam

¹ S¹⁻³ vā. ² B¹ nā.

³ S³ ukkatthito B¹ pakkudhito B² pakkutito.

⁴ B² usmussadaka° S¹ ussataka° S³ ussadaka°

⁵ S¹ °ttha *omitting* ta. ⁶ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ najānajanāti.

⁸ S¹ °panaka° B¹ salāka° B² padalāka.

paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyyaṃ
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapari-
yuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetenaṃ uppan-
nassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
jānātiṃ attatthaṃ pi tasmim¹ samaye na jānāti na passatiṃ
paratthaṃ piṃ la [pe]ṃ ubhayatthaṃ pi^o na passatiṃ di-
gharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva
asajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-
kukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-
paretenaṃ uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiṃ attatthaṃ pi^o na pajānāti na
passatiṃ paratthaṃ piṃ la [pe]ṃ ubhayatthaṃ pi^o na jānā-
ti na passatiṃ diḡgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭi-
bhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto²
ūmijāto³ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam
paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyyaṃ
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucca-
pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetenaṃ
uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ^o nappa-
jānātiṃ attatthaṃ pi^o na jānāti na passatiṃ paratthaṃ piṃ
la [pe]ṃ ubhayatthaṃ pi^o na jānāti na passatiṃ diḡgharat-
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-
yakatāṃ ṃ

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-
pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikiccāparetenaṃ uppan-
nāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānātiṃ
attatthaṃ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na
passatiṃ paratthaṃ piṃ laṃ ubhayatthaṃ piṃ laṃ diḡgharat-
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-
yakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lulito⁴ kalalībhūto⁵
andhakāre nikkhitto⁶ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya

¹ B¹ yasmim.

² B¹ bhantena.

³ B¹⁻² ummijāto.

⁴ S¹⁻³ lulito.

⁵ S¹ kallī^o

⁶ S¹ andhakānikkhitte.

na passeyyaṃ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetenaṃ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānātiṃ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passatiṃ parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passatiṃ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passatiṃ dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

II.¹

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetenaṃ uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti²ṃ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passatiṃ parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passatiṃ ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passatiṃ dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā³ vā mañjetṭhāya⁴ vāṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyyaṃ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁵ yasmim samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānātiṃ laṃ ॥

11. Puna ca⁶ °yasmim samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ṃ °sajjhāyakatāṃ ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na⁶ agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito⁷ na usmudakajāto⁸ṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso pas-

¹ This counterpart, complete in the burmese MSS. is very abridged in the singhalese ones which put together at first the propositions afterwards the comparisons. ² S¹ jānāti.

³ S¹⁻³ nilāya. ⁴ B¹⁻² mañce (B¹ ca) ṭṭhāya. ⁵ S¹ brāhmaṇo.

⁶ missing in S¹. ⁷ B¹ pakkudhito B² paṭikkutito.

⁸ B² usmussadaka° S¹⁻³ ussadaka°

seyyaṃ Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na byāpadāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

12. Puna° . . . °yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyāthapi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho¹ṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pāgeva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

13. Puna° . . . °yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā²ṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na³ calito na³ bhanto⁴ na³ ūmijāto⁵ṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

14. Puna ca° . . . °yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetenaṃ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānātiṃ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passatiṃ parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passatiṃ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passatiṃ dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇo udapatto¹ accho vipprasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhittoṃ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyyaṃ passeyyaṃ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetenaṃ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁶ṃ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passatiṃ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passatiṃ dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatāṃ ṃ

¹ S³ °panaka° B¹⁻² salāka°

² this phrase is missing in S¹⁻³. ³ omitted by S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹ bhante. ⁵ S¹ umīto as before. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jānāti.

15. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ॥

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti ॥ katame satta ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati ॥ la [pe] ॥ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati ॥ Ime kho brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ॥

17. Evaṃ vutte Sāṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Abhikkantam bho Gotama ॥ la pe ॥ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu² ajjatagge pāṇupetam Buddhama³ saranam gatan ti ॥

56. (6) Abhayo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁴ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giṇṇhakūṭe pabbate ॥

2. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ॥

3. Pūraṇo⁶ bhante Kassapo evam āha ॥ Natthi hetu natthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti ॥ Natthi hetu natthi paccayo ñāṇāya⁷ dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñāṇam⁷ dassanam hoti ॥ Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ॥

4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya⁸ sahetu sapaccayo aññāṇam adassanam hoti ॥

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ omit upāsakam^o

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit evam^o

⁵ S¹ bhavantam.

⁶ B² purāṇo B¹ purāṇo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ñāṇa.

⁸ S¹ adassa.

Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo ñāṇāya dassanāya sahetu sapaccayo ñāṇam dassanam hoti ti ||

I.

5. Katamo¹ pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || katham sahetu sapaccayo aññānam adassanam hoti ti ||

6. Yasmiṃ kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || evam pi² sahetu sapaccayo³ aññānam adassanam hoti ||

7. Puna ca param rājakumāra⁴ yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena || la ||

8. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena || la ||

9. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena || pa ||

10. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena || uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || || Evam pi² sahetu sapaccayo⁵ aññānam adassanam hoti || ||

11. Ko nāmāyam⁶ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti || ||

Nivaraṇā⁷ nāmete rājakumārā ti⁸ || ||

Taggha⁹ Bhagavā nivaraṇā 'taggha Sugata nivaraṇā || ekamekena pi kho bhante nivaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya || ko pana vādo pañcahi nivaraṇehi¹⁰ || ||

II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo ñāṇāya¹¹ dassanāya || katham sahetu sapaccayo¹² ñāṇam¹¹ dassanam hoti ti ||

¹ S³ katame. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S³ sapaccayā.

⁴ S¹ 'okumāya. ⁵ S¹ 'paccaye S³ 'paccayā.

⁶ S¹ nāmo S³ nāme. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nivaraṇām.

⁸ S¹⁻³ 'okumāra. ⁹ S¹ tassa. ¹⁰ S³ nivaraṇena.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ñāṇa. ¹² S¹⁻³ sapaccayā.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamim° so satisambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati° ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya¹ dāssanāya° evaṃ pi² sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ³ dāssanaṃ hoti°

14—18. Puna ca paraṃ rājakumāra bhikkhu° la [pe]°

19. Upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmim° so upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati° ayam pi² kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya¹ dāssanāya° evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ³ dāssanaṃ hoti ti° ॥

20. Ko nāmāyam³ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti° ॥

Bojjhaṅgānāmete rājakumārāti° ॥

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā° ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyya° ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehi° ॥ Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭam⁴ pabbatam ārohan-tassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho⁵ so pi me paṭipassad-dho⁶ dhammo⁷ ca me abhisameto ti⁸° ॥

Uddānam bhavati⁹° ॥

Āhāra¹⁰ Pariyāy-Aggi¹¹°

Mettaṃ¹² Saṅgāravena¹³ ca°

Abhayo pucchito¹⁴ pañhaṃ°

Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate ti¹⁵° ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccam chaṭṭham¹⁶° ॥

¹ S¹-³ nāna. ² missing in S¹-³. ³ S¹-³ nāmoyam.

⁴ S¹-³ °kūṭa. ⁵ S¹ °kilamathe.

⁶ S³ °passaddham S¹ °passa. ⁷ S¹ dhamme.

⁸ B¹ abhisameto. ⁹ S¹-³ tatrūddānaṃ.

¹⁰ S¹ āhāra S³ āhāraṃ. ¹¹ S¹-³ pārīsaṃyaggi.

¹² S¹ metta S³ meta. ¹³ S¹-³ saṅgārakena.

¹⁴ S¹-³ ajaccheti S³ ajacche.

¹⁵ S¹-³ omit ti. — The title of the sixth text is unusually developed; or are three or four suttas vanished?

¹⁶ S¹-³ Bojjhaṅgam chaṭṭham (S¹ chaṭṭhakam).

¹⁷ This mention as well as the preceding uddāna are to be found at this place in S¹-³ only; the burmese MSS. put it further.

CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPĀNA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

57. (1) *Atthika*.

I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSA.

1. Sāvatthi¹ ॥
2. Atthikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave atthikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam satissambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ pa [pe] ॥ atthikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥
5. Evam bhavitā kho bhikkhave atthikasannā² evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti ॥

II. AÑÑĀSATIVĀ.

2. Atthikasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya³ bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam⁴ aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham⁵ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā ॥ sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁶ ॥
3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ atthikasaññāya katham bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham⁷ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā ॥ sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ॥
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam satissambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ la-pe ॥ atthikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥
5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave atthikasaññāya evam bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā ॥ sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁹ ॥

¹ in B² only always. ² S³ atthiṭṭha° ³ S¹ bhāvitā.
⁴ S¹ inserts aññataram phalam pātā. ⁵ S³ °kaṃkhā.
⁶ S³ anāgāminā. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.
⁹ B¹ add ti.

III. MAHATO ATTHA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati¹ ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca² bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati¹ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la-pe² aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim¹ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati ti¹ ॥

IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati¹ ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati¹ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la-pe² aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim² ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati ti¹ ॥

V. MAHATO SAMVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati¹ ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati¹ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la-pe² aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim¹ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati ti¹ ॥

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S³ adds -pe-

VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam satīsambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattatiṃṃ tiṃṃ

58. (2) *Puḷavaka.*

I-VI. Puḷavakasaññā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ la-peṃṃ

59. (3) *Vinīlaka.*

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā² bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ

60. (4) *Vicchiddaka.*

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhaveṃṃ

61. (5) *Uddhumātaka.*

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā³ bhikkhaveṃṃ

62. (6) *Mettā.*

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

63. (7) *Karuṇā.*

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ

64. (8) *Muditā.*

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

65. (9) *Upekhā.*

I-VI. Upekhā bhikkhave bhāvitāṃṃ

¹ B¹ Puḷuvaka° ² B¹ vinilaka° B² vinila° ³ B² udhu°

66. (10) *Anāpāna*.I-VI. *Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā* ॥Tatruddānaṃ ¹ ॥Aṭṭhika ² Puḷavaka ³ Vinīlakam ⁴ ॥Vicchiddakam ⁵ Uddhumātena pañcamam ⁶ ॥

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekhā ॥

Ānāpānena te dasā ti ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa ⁷ Ānāpānavaggo sattamo ⁸ ॥

CHAPTER VIII. NIRODHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

67. (1) *Asubha*.I-VI. *Asubhasaññā bhikkhave* ॥68. (2) *Marāṇa*.I-VI. *Marāṇasaññā bhikkhave* ⁹ ॥69. (3) *Patikkūla*.I-VI. *Āhāre* ¹⁰ paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave ॥70. (4) *Anabhirati* (or *Subbaloke*).I-VI. *Sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā bhikkhave* ॥71. (5) *Anicca*.I-VI. *Aniccasaññā bhikkhave* ॥72. (6) *Dukkha*.I-VI. *Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave* ॥¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ atthi.³ B¹⁻² pūḷuvaka S¹⁻³ puḷa° S³ pula° ⁴ B¹⁻² vinila.⁵ S¹⁻³ vicchi (S¹ -cha-) ddaṇā dduhu (S¹ dhū-) ma (S³ maha-) tena. ⁶ S¹⁻³ pañcamā. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.⁸ I put these mentions here at their right place although they be not so neither in the singhalese nor in the burmese MSS. They are in S¹⁻³ given with those of the following nirodhavaggo. ⁹ In S¹⁻³ marāṇa is the first, asubha the second. ¹⁰ S³ āhāro.

73. (7) *Anatta*.

I-IV. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave¹ ॥

74. (8) *Pahāna*.

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave¹ ॥

75. (9) *Virāga*.

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave¹ ॥ pe¹ ॥

76. (10) *Nirodha*.

I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSA¹.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ ॥

3. Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā² ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam² ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave²

II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhavitāya bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam² ॥

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya²

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam²

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave² °anāgāmitāti² ॥

III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMA-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati³ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati³ mahato samvegāya samvattati³ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattati³ ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave⁴ nirodhasaññākatham

¹ S. the number 57.

² These parts I. II are complete in B¹⁻² altogether suppressed in S¹⁻³. — I have given the beginning of the paragraphs. For the sequel all the MSS. agree.

³ mahato phāsu is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹ inserts here bhikkhu.

bahulikāṭā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃ mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattatiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam satīsambojjhaṅgam bhāvetiṃ la¹ṃ nirodhasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ṃ

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā evaṃ² bahulikāṭā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃ mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattatiṃ ṃ

Tatruddānamṃ ṃ

Asubha-Marana³-Āhāre⁴ṃ

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena⁵ṃ

Anicca Dukkha⁶ Anatta Pahānam⁷ṃ

Virāgam Nirodhena te dasā tiṃ ṃ

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Nirodhavaggo aṭṭhamoṃ ṃ

CHAPTER IX. GANGĀPEYYĀLO NAVAMOṃ (Viveka°)

77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā⁸ nadi pacīnaninnā°
°evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento°
°bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroṃ ṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu°⁹ nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiṃ ṃ

78—88. (2—12) Yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbātiṃ ṃ

¹ less abridged in S¹⁻³. ² missing in S¹.

³ B¹⁻² asubhāmaranā. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B¹⁻² paṭikkūlena ca sābbaloke.

⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccatādukkham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahānena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ stop here with -pe- and give immediately the ud-dāna. ⁹ this mention in B¹⁻² only.

Uddānam ॥

Cha¹ Pācīnato ninnā ॥
 Cha ninnā ca Samuddato ॥
 Dve te cha dvādasā² honti ॥
 Vaggo³ tena vuccatī ti ॥
 Gaṅgāpeyyālo⁴ navamo⁵ ॥ ॥

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka°)

89—98. 1—10.

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvīpadā vā catuppadā
 vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam⁶ ॥ ॥

[Uddānam]

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥
 Mūlam Sāro ca⁷ Vassikam ॥
 Rājā Candimasuriyā⁸ ॥
 Vatthena dasamam padam ॥ ॥

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena
 vittāretabbam⁹ ॥ ॥

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavāggo dasamo¹⁰ ॥ ॥

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO
 (viveka°).

99—100. 1—12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā
 kāyirantī ti vitthāretabbam¹¹ ॥ ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa¹¹ bojjhaṅga-
 vasena vitthāretabbo¹² ॥ ॥

¹ S³ chā. ² S¹⁻³ dvecchāgaṅgādvādasā. ³ missing in S¹
⁴ S¹⁻³ °peyyāli (S³ -li). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nāmo. ⁶ this mention in
 B¹⁻² only. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sārena.
⁸ S¹⁻³ °suriyo ca. ⁹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ appamādamagga
 (S¹ -ggam) samyuttamgava (S¹ -ve) sena vitthāretabbam.
¹⁰ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ bojjhaṅgasamyuttam bojjhaṅgavasena
 vitthārānam ke appamādavaggo° ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.
¹² S¹⁻³ °tabbam.

[Uddānaṃ]

Balam Bijaṅca Nāgo ca¹ ॥
 Rukkha-Kumbhena Sukiriyā² ॥
 Ākāseṇa ca dve Meghā ॥
 Nāvā³ Āgantukā Nadīti ॥ ॥
 Balakaraṇīyavaggo ekādasamo ॥ ॥

CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka°)

101—110. (1—12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ Katamā tisso ॥ Kāmesanā
 bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam⁴ ॥ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa⁵ esanā peyyālam⁶ vivekanissitato⁷
 vitthāretabbam⁸ ॥ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Esanā⁹ Vidhā¹⁰ Āsavo ॥
 Bhavo¹¹ ca Dukkhatā tisso ॥
 Khīlam Malam ca¹² Nigho¹³ ca ॥
 Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena¹⁴ cāti ॥ ॥
 Esanā vaggo¹⁵ dvādasamo ॥ ॥

CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka°)

111—119. (1—9).

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ ॥ ॥

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā ॥ katame satta ॥ ॥ Kāmogho
 bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoti ॥ vitthāretabbam ॥ ॥

120. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*¹⁶.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyani samyojanāni ॥
 Katamāni pañca ॥ ॥ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam

¹ S¹⁻³ balī bījanāgo ca. ² S¹⁻³ Kumbhenassariyam.

³ S¹⁻³ megha navā. ⁴ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.*

⁵ S³ bojjhaṅge° ⁶ S¹⁻³ piyāli.

⁷ S¹ 'tako B¹⁻² 'nissitamkocirūhi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthārake.

⁹ S¹⁻³ esana. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² vidha. ¹¹ S¹ vaco S³ vamo.

¹² S¹⁻³ khilamava. ¹³ S¹⁻³ nighe B¹⁻² dīgho.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tanhāseṇa. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ nirodhavaggo.

¹⁶ *these texts are to be found in the burmese MSS only.*

avijjā ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ॥ Katame satta ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ la ॥ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti ॥

[Uddānam]

Ogho¹ Yogo Upādānam ॥
Gandhā² Anusayena ca ॥ ॥
Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā³ ॥
Khandhā⁴ Oruddhambhāgiyāniti⁵ ॥ ॥
Oghavaggo terasamo⁶ ॥ ॥

CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGĀ-PEYYĀLAM (Rāgavinaya°)

121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā° ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānupabbhāro ॥ ॥ Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento° °nibbānapabbhāro ॥ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ la ॥ upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya° dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānam ॥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānapabbhāro⁷ ॥ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ ogha. ² S¹⁻³ gantha. ³ S¹⁻³ nivaraṇam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ganthā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ oruddhabhā°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ this text is to be found in B¹⁻² only, subjoined to the three preceding ones and coming before all the uddānas.

122—132. (2—12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ yāva esanāpāli vitthāre
tabbamaṃ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnāṃ Cha ninnā ca samuddatoṃ

Dve te cha dvādasā hontiṃ Vaggo tena pavuccati¹ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa² Gaṅgāpeyyālaṃ³ rāgavasena
vitthāretabbamaṃ⁴ ॥

Vaggo cuddasamo⁵ ॥

CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya°).

132—142. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padamaṃ Kūṭamaṃ Mūlaṃ Sārena Vassikaṃ ॥
Rājā Candimasuriyo caṃ Vatthena dasamam padamaṃ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa⁶ Appamādavaggo rāgavasena
vitthāretabboṃ pa⁷ Pannarasamo⁸ ॥

CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya).

143—154. (1—12).

Balaṃ⁹ Bijañca⁹ Nāgo ca¹⁰ ॥

Rukkha¹¹ Kumbhena Sukiyaṃ¹² ॥

Ākāseṇa¹³ ca¹⁴ dve Meghā¹⁵ ॥

Nāvā¹⁶ Agantukā Nadiṃ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena
vitthāretabbo¹⁷ ॥

Soḷasamo¹⁸ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ have chāpā ca (S³ omits ca) · ninnāgoninnā cha (S³ omits cha) ninnāsamuddato ceva gaṅgā (S³ gāgā) dasā honti vaggo tena vuccati. ² S¹⁻³ °samyutta.

³ S¹⁻³ peyyali (S³ -li). ⁴ S¹⁻³ rāgavinayavitthāravasenaki.

⁵ S¹⁻³ catuddasamo. ⁶ missing in B¹⁻².

⁷ S¹⁻³ rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbanti.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bala B¹ phalaṃ.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bījavaga (-S³ vasa) nāto. ¹¹ S³ rukkhamaṃ.

¹² S¹⁻³ ssariyaṃ. ¹³ S³ āgantukena. ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁵ S³ meghe. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ navā.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki. ¹⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye).

154—164. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā¹ Āsavo² Bhavo ca³ Dukkhatā tisso⁴
Khilam Malam⁵ ca Nigho ca⁶ Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena ca⁷ ⁸
Bojjhangasamyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena
vitthārānaki⁹ ¹⁰ Sattarasamo¹¹ ¹²

CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

165—174. (1—9)

1. Sāvattthinidānam ¹ ²

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā³ katame cattāro⁴ ⁵ Ka-
mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogo avijjhogo ti⁶ vitthāretabbam⁷ ⁸

175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni⁹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni¹⁰ Katamāni
pañca¹¹ ¹² Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā¹³ ¹⁴
Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni¹⁵ ¹⁶

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā¹⁷ bhāvetabbā¹⁸ Katame satta¹⁹ ²⁰

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam²¹ pa²² ²³
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya²⁴ dosavinaya²⁵
mohavinayapariyosānam²⁶ amatogadham amataparāyanam
amatapariyosānam²⁷ nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbāna-
pabbhāram²⁸ ²⁹

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti³⁰ ³¹

¹ S¹⁻³ esanayo. ² S¹⁻³ gavo.

³ S¹⁻³ phalam omitting khila. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tanhāyenacāti.

⁵ B¹⁻² omit rāga^o vitthārānaki. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ These two numbers in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ This text occur twice in B¹⁻², at first after the three already noticed ones, the second time (with some increase after-noticed) before the uddāna of the vaggo terasamo. — It is the only text given by S¹⁻³ at the end of the Samyutta.

⁹ S¹ bojjhaṅgambhāvanā. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert here viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim.

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho¹ Yogo Upādānaṃ॥

Gandhā² Anusayena ca॥

Kāmaguṇā³ Nīvaraṇā⁴॥

Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānīti⁵॥॥

Rāgavinayapariyosāna॥ dosavinaya pariyosāna॥ mohavinayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo⁶॥॥

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Oghavaggo⁷॥॥

Yadapi Maggasamṃyuttam vitthāretabbam॥ tadapi Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttam vitthāretabbam⁸॥॥

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttam samattam॥॥

¹ S¹ ogha. ² S¹⁻³ gantho. ³ S¹ °guṇam.

⁴ S¹ nīvaraṇam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ oruddhabhā°

⁶ *this mention in B¹⁻² only.* ⁷ *this mention in S¹⁻³ only.*

⁸ *this mention in B¹⁻² only.*

BOOK III.

SATIPATTHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Ambapāli.*

1. Evam me sutam̐ Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivaneṃ ṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃ ṃ Bhikkhavotiṃ ṃ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumṃ ṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ṃ

3. Ekāyano ayam¹ bhikkhave maggo sattānam̐ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam̐² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam̐ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idam̐ cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃ Katame cattāroṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatiṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃ ṃ Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpī sampajānoṃ ṃ Citte³ cittānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpī sampajānoṃ ṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhijjhādomanassamṃ ṃ

5. Ekāya¹ no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam̐ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam̐² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam̐ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idam̐ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃ ṃ

6. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam̐ abhinandum⁴ ṃ ṃ

¹ B¹ nvāyam.

² S¹⁻³ °pariddavānam̐.

³ S¹ cittesu.

⁴ B¹⁻² add ti.

2. (2) *Sato*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Amba-pālivane¹ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi² [pe]

3. Sato bhikkhave³ bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno⁴ ॥ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani⁵ ॥ ॥

4. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti⁶ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ⁸ ॥ Veda-nāsu⁹ la [pe]¹⁰ Citte¹¹ la [pe]¹² Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹³ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ¹⁴ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti¹⁵ ॥

5. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti¹⁶ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti¹⁷ ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti¹⁸ sammiñjite¹⁹ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti²⁰ saṅghāṭi patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti²¹ asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti²² uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti²³ gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti²⁴ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno²⁵ hoti²⁶ ॥

6. Sato²⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno²⁸ ॥ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani²⁹ ti³⁰ ॥

3. (3) *Bhikkhu*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁶ ॥

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā² pe³ ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁴ ॥ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ ॥

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu⁶ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² B¹⁻² °sāsanti S³ °sāsati.

³ S¹⁻³ mixing and mutilating this and the preceding phrase have Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.

⁴ B¹⁻² samañchite. ⁵ B¹⁻² sampajānakārī.

⁶ S¹ sate. ⁷ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto¹ vihareyyam ti evam² panidhekacce³ moghapurisā mañceva ajjhesanti⁴ dhamme ca bhāsita⁵ mam eva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti || Desetu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ssā attham jāneyyam⁶ appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ssā dāyādo assan ti ||

Tasmātiha⁷ tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesu ko cādikusalanam⁸ dhammānam sīlam ca⁹ suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca ujukā yato kho te bhikkhu sīlañ ca¹⁰ suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā tato tvam¹¹ bhikkhu sīlam¹² nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi kātame cattāro ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhataṃ vā¹³ kāye¹⁴ kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ajjhatabhiddhā¹⁵ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjādomanassam || Ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu bahiddhāvā vedanāsu ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi [pe] Ajjhataṃ citte bahiddhā citte ajjhatabhiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhi [pe] Ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu bahiddhā vā dhammesu ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam tividhena bhāveyyāsi¹⁶ tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikamkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānīti ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

¹ S³ pahī^o ² S¹⁻³ evam. ³ S¹⁻³ °kacco.

⁴ S¹⁻³ mameva ajjhāpanne. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhāsito.

⁷ S¹⁻³ jāneyya. ⁷ S¹ omits ha. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kocaādi^o

⁹ missing in S¹ S³ vi. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ tam, missing in S³. ¹² S¹ repeats sīlam.

¹³ missing in S¹⁻³ always. ¹⁴ S¹ kāyena.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhataṃ^o ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ B¹ bhāveyyāsi.

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto¹ viharanto² na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā³ sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁵ sachikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶ṃṃ Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsiṃṃ

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣiṃṃ

4. (4) Sallam.

1. Evam me sutam⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyam⁸ brāhmaṇagāme⁹ṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ la [pe]ṃṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃṃ te ve¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā niveśetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbāṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā¹¹ ekodibhūtā vipasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā¹² vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Citte cittānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino¹³ sampajānā¹⁴ ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā cittassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ Dammesu dhammānupassino viharathaṃṃ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāyaṃṃ

¹ S³ pahitatto. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ °putto.

⁴ B¹ cariyam° ⁵ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya. ⁶ B¹⁻² viharati.

⁷ this phrase S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ B¹ kosalāya B² kosallāyam.

⁹ B² brahmagāme. ¹⁰ missing in B¹⁻² S³ ce.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °jāno. ¹² S¹ ekaggā°

¹³ S¹⁻³ atāpi° (S¹ pi°). ¹⁴ S³ °jāno.

5. Ye pi¹ te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram² yogakkhemam patthayamānā³ viharanti⁴ te pi kāye⁵ kāyānupassino viharanti⁶ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya⁷ Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti⁸ pe⁹ vedanānam¹⁰ pariññāya¹¹ Citte cittānupassino viharanti¹² [pe]¹³ cittassa pariññāya¹⁴ Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti¹⁵ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam¹⁶ pariññāya¹⁷ ||

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā¹⁸ anuppattasadatthā¹⁹ parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā²⁰ vimuttā²¹ te pi kāye²² kāyānupassino viharanti²³ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena visamyuttā²⁴ Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti²⁵ [pe]²⁶ vedanāhi visamyuttā²⁷ Citte [pe]²⁸ cittaena visamyuttā²⁹ Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti³⁰ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipprasannacittā samāhitā³¹ ekaggacittā dhammehi visamyuttā³² ||

7. Ye pi³³ te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ³⁴ te ve³⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā³⁶ paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti³⁷ ||

5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1—2.³⁸ Sāvatti³⁹ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca⁴⁰ ||

3. Akusalarāsi⁴¹ ti bhikkhave⁴² vadamāno pañcanīvarane sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁴³ kevalo hāyam⁴⁴ bhikkhave akusalarāsi⁴⁵ yad idam pañcanīvaranā⁴⁶ katame pañca⁴⁷ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ patthā^o ³ S¹ kāyena.
⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanā. ⁵ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻².
⁶ S¹⁻³ insert ye. ⁷ S¹ ohitaparam.
⁸ S¹⁻³ add ya erased in S³ ⁹ B¹⁻³ sampajāññā.
¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ in B¹⁻² only. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.
¹³ missing in B¹⁻². ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ nive (S³ -vā-) sāpetabbā.
¹⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ insert sammā.
¹⁷ S¹ hayam S³ ham B² sāyam. ¹⁸ B¹⁻² rāsi always.

4. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ¹ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ² thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ³ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ⁴ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ⁵ Akusalarāsi⁶ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime⁷ pañca nīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁸ kevalo hāyam⁹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam¹⁰ pañcanīvaraṇā¹¹ ||

5. Kusalarāsi¹² ti bhikkhave¹³ vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya¹⁴ kevalo hāyam¹⁵ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā¹⁶ katame cattaro¹⁷ ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam¹⁸ || Vedanāsu¹⁹ || Cित्ते²⁰ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²¹ || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam²² || Kusalarāsi²³ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya²⁴ kevalo hāyam²⁵ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam²⁶ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā²⁷ ti²⁸ ||

6. (6) *Sakuṇagghi*.

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjhapattā²⁹ aggahesi³⁰ ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiyā hariyamāno evaṃ paridevasi³¹ || Mayam evamha³² alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha³³ paraviṣaye³⁴ sacejja³⁵ mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye³⁶ na myāyam³⁷ sakuṇagghi alambhavissa³⁸ yad idam yuddhāyā³⁹ ti⁴⁰ ||

Ko pana te lāpa gocaro sako⁴¹ pettiko visayo ti⁴² ||

Yad idam naṅgalakaṭṭhakarapaṇam⁴³ leḍḍuṭṭhānanti⁴⁴ ||

¹ B¹⁻² vicikicchā¹ ² S¹⁻³ omit vadamāno ime.

³ S¹⁻³ hayam B² sāyam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ime.

⁵ put after vadamāno in S¹⁻³. ⁶ S¹⁻³ cittesu.

⁷ S³ °pannā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °devesi. ⁹ S¹ evamahā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ carimhā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sāvajja B² sacajja.

¹² S¹⁻³ navāyam. ¹³ B¹ alambhavissa.

¹⁴ S¹ sake. ¹⁵ S¹ °kaṭṭharaṇam always.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ leḍḍhu° always.

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā¹ sake² bale asamvadamānā³ lāpam sakunam⁴ pamuñci⁵ || Gaccha kho tvam lāpa tatra⁶ pi me gantvā na mokkhasi ti ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuno naṅgalakaṭṭhakaraṇam leḍḍuṭṭhānam⁷ gantvā mahantaṃ leḍḍum abhirūhitvā sakunagghim vadamāno⁸ atthāsi || Ehi kho dāni me⁹ sakunagghi || Ehi kho dāni me⁹ sakunagghi ti¹⁰ ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi¹¹ sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asamvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāyha¹² lāpam sakunam sahasā ajjhapattā || Yadā kho bhikkhave aññāsi¹³ lāpo sakuno Bahum¹⁴ āgatā kho¹⁵ myāyam sakunagghīti || atha tasseva leḍḍussa¹⁶ antaram paccupādi || Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi ||

8. Evaṃ hi tam¹⁷ bhikkhave¹⁸ hoti yo¹⁹ agocare carati paravisaye || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye || agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchatī Māro otāram lacchatī Māro ārammaṇam ||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo || yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā || katame pañca ||

10. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā²⁰ piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Sotaviññeyyā saddā || la [pe] || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo ||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye || Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchatī Māro otāram na lacchatī Māro ārammanam ||

¹ B¹ apathaddhā *always*. ² S¹⁻³ yake.

³ S¹⁻³ B¹ avadamānā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit lāpam^o

⁵ S¹ amuñci. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tatthā. ⁷ S¹ leḍḍhudānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ avadamāno. ⁹ in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sakunagghi.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ so *instead of* bhikkhave sa^o ¹² S¹⁻³ sandhāya.

¹³ S¹ aññāpisi. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² bahu. ¹⁵ S³ khyo.

¹⁶ S¹ lessu. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ evaṃ hetam. ¹⁸ missing in S¹.

¹⁹ S¹⁻³ -pe- *instead of* hoti yo.

²⁰ missing in S¹.

12. *Etā ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo*॥ *yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*॥॥ *Katame cattāro*॥॥

13. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam*॥॥ *Vedanāsu*॥ *Citte*¹॥ *Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati*॥ *ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam*॥॥ *Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti*॥॥

7. (7) *Makkaṭo*.

3. *Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā*॥ *yattha neva makkaṭānam, cāri*² *na manussānam*॥॥

4. *Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā*॥ *yattha makkaṭānam hi kho cāri na manussānam*³॥॥

5. *Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyā*॥ *yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānañ ca*॥॥ *Tatra bhikkhave luddā*⁴ *makkaṭavithisu lepam oḍḍenti*⁵ *makkaṭānam bādhanāya*॥॥ *Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā abālajātikā*⁶ *alolajātikā*⁶ *te tam*⁷ *lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti*⁸॥॥ *Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bālajātiko*⁶ *lola-jātiko*⁶॥ *so tam lepam upasaṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti*॥ *so tattha bajjhati*॥ *Hattham mocessāmīti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti*॥ *so tattha bajjhati*॥॥ *Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādena gaṇhāti* *so tattha bajjhati*॥॥ *Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādam cā ti*⁹ *dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti* *so tattha bajjhati*॥॥ *Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā*⁹ *ti tuḍḍena gaṇhāti* *so tattha bajjhati*॥॥

6. *Evam hi so*¹⁰ *bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito*¹¹ *thunam*¹² *seti anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāma-*

¹ S¹⁻³ cittesu. ² B¹⁻² cārī *always*.

³ 3 and 4 are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ luddo. ⁵ B¹⁻² oḍḍenti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ oḍḍantiyo *always*. ⁷ B¹⁻² tattha.

⁸ S¹⁻³ parivajjeyyanti.

⁹ S¹⁻³ mocessāmīti pādam vā (S¹ va).

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evam tāso. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pañcuḍḍito.

¹² S¹ thanam S³ nam.

karaṇīyo luddassa¹ Tam enam² bhikkhave luddo vijjhitvā³ tasmim yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre⁴ avasajjetvā⁵ yena kāmam pakkamati⁶ ॥

7. Evaṃ hi tam bhikkhave hoti yo⁶ agocare carati paravisaye⁷ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye⁸ agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchatī Māro otāram lacchatī Māro⁹ ārammanam¹⁰ ॥

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō⁸ paravisayo⁹ ॥ Yad idam pañcakāmaguṇā¹⁰ katame pañca¹¹ ॥

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā⁹ rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹⁰ [pe]¹¹ Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹² kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā¹³ ॥ Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo¹⁴ ॥

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye¹⁵ Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchatī Māro otāram na lacchatī Māro ārammanam¹⁶ ॥

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocarō sako pettiko visayo¹⁷ ॥ Yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā¹⁸ katame cattāro¹⁹ ॥

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁰ Vedanāsu²¹ Cित्ते²² Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²³ ॥ Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocarō sako pettiko visayo ti²⁴ ॥ ॥

8. (8) Sūdo.

I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam¹¹ vā nānāccayehi¹² sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa¹³ ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi loṇikehi¹³ pi alonikehi pi¹⁴ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ ena. ² S¹⁻³ jhatvā.

³ S¹⁻³ kaṭṭhakam uddha (S³ ubba-) retvā. ⁴ B¹ avassa¹⁰ S¹⁻³ āvajje¹⁰ ⁵ B¹ so B² se. ⁶ S¹ so. ⁷ S¹ amāro.

⁸ S³ gocarō. ⁹ S¹ veññeyyā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

¹¹ B¹⁻² mahāmattam always. ¹² S¹⁻³ nāna¹⁰ always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ loṇa (S³ -na-) kehi.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa¹ nimittam na uggaṇhatiṃ Idam² vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccatiṃ imassa vā abhiharatiṃ imassa vā bahum gaṇhātiṃ imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsatīṃṃ Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccatiṃ ambilaggassa³ vā abhiharatiṃ ambilaggassa⁴ vā bahum gaṇhātiṃ ambilaggassa⁵ vā vaṇṇam bhāsatīṃṃ Tittakaggam vā me ajja⁶ Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja⁶ Madhuraggam vā me ajjaṃ Khārikam vā me ajjaṃ Akhārikam vā me ajja⁷ Lonikam vā me ajja⁸ Alonikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccatiṃ alonikassa vā abhiharatiṃ alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti⁹ alonikassa vā¹⁰ vaṇṇam bhāsatī tiṃṃ

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na ceva lābhī hoti acchādanassa¹¹ na lābhī vetanassa¹² na¹³ lābhī abhihārānamṃ tam kissa hetuṃṃ Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo¹⁴ avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam na¹⁵ uggaṇhātiṃṃ

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu kāye¹⁶ kāyānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ tassa kāye¹⁷ kāyānupassino viharato cittam na¹⁷ samādhīyati upakkilesā na¹⁷ paḥīyantiṃ so tam nimittam na¹⁸ uggaṇhātiṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citte¹⁹ṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittam na¹⁷ samādhīyati upakkilesā na¹⁷ paḥīyantiṃ so tam nimittam na uggaṇhātiṃṃ

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu na ceva lābhī diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānamṃ na lābhī

¹ S¹⁻³ bhattussa; S¹⁻³ B² bhattu° *always*. ² B¹ imam.

³ S¹⁻³ alona (S³ -na-) kassa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ambulassa.

⁵ S¹ tittikaggañcā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ *add me*.

⁷ *missing in S³, repetition of khārikam° in S¹.*

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit lonikam° ⁹ *this phrase is rehearsed in S³.*

¹⁰ *missing in S¹.* ¹¹ S¹ acchādassa.

¹² B¹⁻² vetta° *always*. ¹³ *missing in S¹.*

¹⁴ S¹ bāle. ¹⁵ *missing in S¹.* ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ kāyena.

¹⁷ *missing in S¹⁻³.* ¹⁸ *missing in S¹.* ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ cittesu.

satisampajaññassa|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggaṇhāti||

II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam¹ vā nānāccayehi² sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa|| ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi³ pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi⁴ khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi⁵ lonikehi⁶ pi alonikehi pi⁷|| Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito⁸ vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti|| Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati|| imassa vā abhiharati⁹|| imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati|| Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati ambilaggassa vā abhiharati|| ambilaggassa vā bahum¹⁰ gaṇhāti|| ambilaggassa¹¹ vā vaṇṇam bhasati¹²|| Tittakaggam vā me ajja|| Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja|| Madhuraggam vā me ajja|| Khārikam vā me ajja|| Akhārikam vā me ajja|| Lonikam vā me ajja|| Alonikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| alonikassa vā abhiharati|| alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti|| alonikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati ti||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhi ceva hoti acchādanassa¹³ lābhi vetanassa¹⁴ lābhi abhihārānam|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti||

10. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittam samādhiyati upakkilesā

¹ B¹ °mattam. ² S³ nānacca° S¹ nacca°

³ S¹⁻³ titti S³ titta *both omitting* kaggehi pi.

⁴ *repeated in* S¹. ⁵ S³ *omits* akhā°

⁶ S¹ lonkehi S³ alonikehi pi. ⁷ S³ lonikehi pi.

⁸ S¹ *adds* pi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ adhiharati. ¹⁰ S¹ bahu.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ aloni (S³ ni) kassa.

¹² S¹⁻³ bhāsati ti *the end of this number is missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹ acchādassa. ¹⁴ B¹⁻³ vetta°

pahiyanti|| so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti|| Vedanāsu|| [pe]||
Citte|| [pe]|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ||
tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samā-
dhiyati upakkilesā pahiyanti|| so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu
lābhī ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ lābhī
hoti¹ satisampajaññassa|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so
bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa
nimittam uggaṇhāti ti||

9. (9) *Gilāno.*

1. Ekam me sutam² Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati Beluvagāmake³||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha tumhe
bhikkhave samantā⁵ Vesāliyā yathā mittam⁶ yathā san-
diṭṭham yathā sambhattam⁷ vassam upetha gacchatha⁸
idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā
samantā⁹ Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā
sambhattam¹⁰ vassam upagañchum|| Bhagavā pana tattheva⁸
Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi¹¹||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho
uppajji|| bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā¹²|| tatra¹³
sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihañña-
māno||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me
tam paṭirūpaṃ yo ham anāmantetvā¹⁴ upaṭṭhāke anapalo-
ketvā bhikkhusaṅgham¹⁵ parinibbāyeyyam¹⁶|| yan nūnāham
imam ābādham viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ B¹⁻³ velu° S³ belu° both always. ⁴ S¹ bhikkhave.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāmantā corrected from sa° in S³.

⁶ S³ yathānimittam. ⁷ S³ sambhattam. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹ sā° ¹⁰ S³ °bhattam corrected from °bhattam.

¹¹ B¹⁻² °gacchanti °gacchati.

¹² B¹ maraṇa° ¹³ S¹⁻³ tā. ¹⁴ S³ āmantetvā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °saṅghe. ¹⁶ B¹⁻² °nibbāyeyya S¹ °nibbāpeyyam.

adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti|| Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito¹ gelaññā vihārā nikkhāmitvā² vihārapacchā chāyāyam³ paññatte āsane nisīdi||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nīsi|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Diṭṭhā⁴ bhaṅte khamanīyam diṭṭhā⁴ bhante Bhagavato yāpanīyam|| api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| disā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi⁵ maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelaññena|| Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā⁶|| na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati|| na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva⁷ udāharatī ti||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsimati⁸|| desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiraṃ katvā⁹|| Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhi|| yassa¹⁰ nūnānanda¹¹ evam assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā so¹⁰ nūnānanda¹¹ bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya|| Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti|| Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati||

8. Etarahi kho paṇāham Ānanda jīṇo vuddho¹² mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asītiko me vasso¹³ vattati|| Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭaṃ vedhamissakena¹⁴ yāpeti|| evam eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena¹⁵ maññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti||

¹ B¹ °vuṭṭhite.

² S¹⁻³ omit viharā nikkhamitvā.

³ S³ yāyam.

⁴ B¹⁻² diṭṭham.

⁵ B¹ inserts nam.

⁶ B² asāsa° S¹⁻³ assādamattam (S¹ °matta).

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiñci.

⁸ B¹⁻² °sisati.

⁹ B¹⁻² karitvā.

¹⁰ B¹ yaṃ.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ nūna ānanda.

¹² B¹ buddho.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vayo.

¹⁴ B² vekha° S¹⁻³ vegha° always.

¹⁵ B¹ °missako.

9. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā¹ animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharatiᑕ phāsutaram Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hotiᑕᑕ Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇāᑕᑕ Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇoᑕᑕ

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiᑕ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamᑕ Vedanāsuᑕ Citteᑕ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiᑕ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamᑕᑕ Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇoᑕᑕ

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye² vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇāᑕ tamatagge³ me⁴ te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā tiᑕᑕ

10. (10) *Bhikkhunivāsako.*

1. Savatthi⁵ᑕᑕ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro⁶ bhikkhunu-passayo⁷ tenupasaṅkamiᑕ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiᑕᑕ

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamipsuᑕ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdipsuᑕᑕ Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocumᑕᑕ

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharantiyo ulāram pubbenāparam visesaṃ sampajānanti ti⁸ᑕᑕ

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹ mapaccaye.

³ S³ tamatamagge^o

⁴ B¹ pe.

⁵ in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o

⁷ S¹ bhikkhunipa^o always.

⁸ S¹⁻³ jānanti ti.

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo¹ yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto viharati² tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānissatī ti² ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi³ ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁵ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁶ || Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena aññataro⁴ bhikkhunupassayo⁵ tenupasaṅkamiṃ⁷ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ⁸ || Atha kho bhante saṃbahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu⁹ upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdim⁶ || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocuṃ¹⁰ || Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo⁷ ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānanti ti⁸ || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocuṃ⁹ || Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu va bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto¹⁰ viharati¹¹ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ saṃjānissatī ti¹¹ ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam¹² yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto¹⁰ viharati¹¹ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ saṃjānissatī ti¹¹ || katamesu catūsu¹² ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupāssī viharati¹² ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam¹² ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻². ² S¹⁻³ saṃjānissatī ti.

³ S¹⁻³ āyasmānando. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o ⁵ S¹ bhikkhuni^o

⁶ S³ nisīdi. ⁷ S¹⁻³ viharanti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ saṃjānanti ti.

⁹ B¹ avocuṃ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ supaṭṭhitacittā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ jānissatī ti.

Tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato kāyārammano vā
 uppajjati kāyasmim pariḷāho cetaso vā līnattam bahiddhā
 vā cittam vikkhipati¹ Tenānanda² bhikkhunā kismiñcid
 eva pasādaniye nimitta cittam paṇidahitabbam³ tassa kis-
 miñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittam paṇidahato pāmujjam
 jāyati⁴ pamuditassa pīti jāyati⁵ pītimanassa kāyo passam-
 bhati⁶ passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati⁷ sukhino cittam
 samādhīyati⁸ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati⁹ Yassa khvāham¹⁰
 atthāya cittam paṇidahim¹¹ so me attho abhinipphanno¹²
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi¹³ ti¹⁴ So paṭisaṃharati ceva na
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti¹⁵ Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhattam
 satimā sukhamasmi¹⁶ ti¹⁷ pajānāti¹⁸ ||

8—9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu¹⁹ citte²⁰ ||

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²¹ ātāpī sampajāno
 satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam²² tassa dhammesu
 dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammaṇo vā uppajjati
 kāyasmim²³ pariḷāho cetaso vā²⁴ līnattam bahiddhā vā
 cittam²⁵ vikkhipati²⁶ Tenānanda bhikkunā kismiñcid²⁷
 eva pasādaniye nimitte cittam paṇidahitabbam²⁸ tassa ki-
 miñcid²⁹ eva pasādaniye nimitte cittam paṇidahato pā-
 mujjam jāyati³⁰ pamuditassa pīti jāyati³¹ pītimanassa kāyo
 passambhati³² passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati³³ sukhino
 cittam samādhīyati³⁴ so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati³⁵ Yassa khvā-
 ham³⁶ atthāya cittam paṇidahim³⁷ so me attho abhinipphanno³⁸
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi³⁹ ti⁴⁰ So paṭisaṃharati ceva na
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti⁴¹ Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhattam
 satimā sukhamasmi⁴² ti⁴³ pajānāti⁴⁴ ||

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti⁴⁵ ||

12. Kathañcānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā hoti⁴⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ tenānanda *always*. ² S¹⁻³ vediyati.

³ S¹⁻³ khoham *always*. ⁴ B¹⁻² °nippanno *always*.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vicāreti *always*. ⁶ S³ sacittasmi ti S¹ sacītasmi ti.

⁷ *more complete in* S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ *insert* hi.

⁹ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vitakkam.

¹¹ B¹ S¹⁻³ kismicid. ¹² S¹⁻³ kismicid B¹ kismiñcid.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vedeti. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ khoham.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sacita (S³ tta) smiti.

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda¹ bhikkhu cittaṃ apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā² cittaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam³ vimuttam Apanihitaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamaṣmī ti⁴ pajānāti|||

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṃ apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam³ vimuttam Apanihitaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā Sukham aṣmī ti pajānāti|||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṃ apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam⁵ Apanihitaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha⁶ pana citte cittaṇupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamaṣmīti pajānāti|||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṃ apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha⁷ pacchāpure asaṃkhittam⁸ vimuttam Apanihitaṃ ti pajānāti||| Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi||| ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamaṣmīti pajānāti⁹|||

17. Evaṃ kho¹⁰ Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā¹¹ hoti|||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā paṇidhāya bhāvanā desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā||| Yam¹² Ānanda satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya||| kataṃ vo tam¹³ mayā||| Etāni Ānanda rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda¹⁴ mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha||| ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī ti|||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā||| attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī ti¹⁵|||

¹ S¹⁻³ bahiddhānanda *always*.

² *missing in S¹*.

³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃcittaṃ *always*.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sutasmaṇi *always*.

⁵ S¹ cittaṃ.

⁶ S¹⁻³ *insert* ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ *insert* kho.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ cittaṃ.

⁹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmi.

¹⁰ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvanāya.

¹² S¹ ya.

¹³ *missing in B¹⁻² added between the lines in S³*.

¹⁴ S³ jhāyathā° S¹ kāyamyathānanda.

¹⁵ *number 19 is to be found in B¹⁻² only.*

Tatrūddānam¹ ॥ ॥

Ambapālīvaggo pathamo² ॥ ॥

Ambapālī³ Sato Bhikkhu ॥

Sāllam⁴ Kusalarāsi⁵ ca ॥

Sakunagghi Makkato⁶ Sūdo ॥

Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti⁷ ॥ ॥

CHAPTER II. NĀLANDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) Mahāpuriso.

1. Sāvattī-nidānam⁸ ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa
saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ pe ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ ॥

3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati ॥ Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hoti ti ॥ ॥

Vimuttacittattā kho haṃ⁹ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti va-
dāmi ॥ avimuttacittattā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ॥ ॥ Kathaṇ
ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti ॥ ॥

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ॥
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ॥
tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati
anupādāya āsavehi ॥ ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ ॥ Citte ॥ ॥ Dhammesu
dhammānupassī viharati ॥ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya
loke abhiññādomanassam ॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānu-
passino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya
āsavehi ॥ ॥

5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti ॥ ॥ Vimutta-
cittattā¹⁰ kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ॥ avi-
muttacittattā¹¹ No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ti ॥ ॥

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ ambali. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sālā.

⁵ B¹⁻² rāsi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ makkata.

⁷ S¹ upassane cāti S³ upassayena cāti instead of vāsakoti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit nidānam. ⁹ S³ kho ahaṃ B¹⁻² kvāhaṃ always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °cittam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ avimuttattā.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pā-
vārikambavane॥ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasari-
kamiṃ upasaṅkamitvāṃ [pe]ṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Evam pasanno' ham bhante Bhagavatiḥ Na cāhu na
ca bhavissati na cetaahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāh-
maṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññatara yad idam sam-
bodhiyaṃ tiḥḥ

Uḷārā kho tyāyaṃ² Sāriputta āsabhi³ vācā bhāsītā
ekamso gahito sīhanādo nadito⁴ || Evam pasanno⁴ ham
bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na ceta-
rahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo
bhiññataro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti ||

4. Kinnu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁵॥ sabbe te bhagavanto⁶ cetasā cetopariccaviditā॥ Evaṃsīlā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā॥ Evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā॥ Evaṃ paññā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā⁷॥ Evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā॥ Evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā ti⁸॥

No hetam bhante॥

5. Kim pana te⁹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā¹⁰ sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā cetopariccaviditā evaṃsilā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃpaññā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā¹⁰ evaṃvimuttā kho¹¹ bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti¹¹ ॥

¹ B¹⁻² pasannā *always*.

² ulāro tya (S³ -ta) trāyam (S¹ -ya). ³ S¹ asābhim°

4 Bⁱ pasannā.

5 S¹ °buddho S³ °buddhā *corrected from* °buddho.

⁶ S¹ bhagavantam *corrected from* bhagavante.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ahesunti. ⁸ evam vimuttā^o is to be found in B¹⁻² only.

⁹ S¹⁻³ panete. ¹⁰ evamvihārino° is missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ evamvimuttan (S¹ tam) te.

No hetam bhante||

6. Kim pana tyāham¹ Sāriputta etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho cetasā cetopariccavidito|| evamsīlo bhagavā iti vā evamdhammo bhagavā iti vā evampañño bhagavā iti vā evamvihārī bhagavā iti vā evamvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti²||

No hetam bhante||

7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇam natthi|| atha kimcarahi tayā³ Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā⁴ bhāsitā⁵ ekamso gahito sīhanādo nadito|| Evam pasannoham⁶ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato⁷ bhiyyo bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti||

Na kho me tam bhante atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇam atthi|| api ca dhammanvayo vidito||

8. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇam ekadvāraṃ|| tatrassa do-vāriko paṇḍito viyatto⁸ medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivāretvā ñātānaṃ pavesetā|| So⁹ tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya¹⁰ patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkana-mattam¹¹ pi|| tassa evam assa|| Ye kho¹² keci oḷarikā paṇāimaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti|| Evam eva kho me¹² bhante dhammanvayo vidito||

9. Ye pi¹² te bhante¹² ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcānivarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe¹³ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā¹⁴ sattabojjhaṅge

¹ S¹⁻³ tāyāham. ² S¹⁻³ omīti vāti. ³ B¹ tyāham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ulāraṃ āsabhiṃ vācam. ⁵ B¹ bhāvitā.

⁶ B¹ pasannāham. ⁷ S¹ bhagavatā.

⁸ missing in S³ B¹ adds byatto. ⁹ S³ yo.

¹⁰ S¹ °pariyā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ bilālanikkamana° (S³ nikammana°).

¹² missing in S¹⁻³. ¹³ S³ dubbali°

¹⁴ S¹ supaṭṭhita°

yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhimsu¹ Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto² pañcanīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā³ sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissanti⁴ Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho pañcanīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese⁵ paññāya dubbalīkarane catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto⁶ sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti⁷

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvam Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi⁸ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam⁹ yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā tesam pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam¹⁰ Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatī ti¹¹

13. (3) Cundo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹²

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake¹³ ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno¹⁴ Cundo ca¹⁵ samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upaṭṭhāko¹⁶ hoti¹⁷

3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyi¹⁸

4. Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattacīvaram adāya yena Sāvattthi-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami¹⁹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi²⁰ Ekam antam nisinno kho Cundo sama-

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ supaṭṭhitacitto S³ supaṭṭhitacittā. ³ S¹ inserts so.

⁴ S¹⁻³ supaṭṭhitacitto (S¹ -citte). ⁵ S¹ bhāveyyāsi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit yā tesam. ⁷ B¹⁻² nāḷa (B¹ -lā) gāmake.

⁸ in S¹ only. ⁹ B¹ upaṭṭhako.

puddeso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca¹ || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaranti² ||

5. Atthi kho idam āvuso Cunda³ kathāpābhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya || āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato⁴ etam attham ārocessāmāti ||

Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ayam bhante Cundo samaṇuddeso evam āha || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaran ti⁵ || Api ca⁶ me bhante madhurakajāto⁷ viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me⁸ na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti⁹ ||

7. Kinnu te¹⁰ Ānanda Sāriputto sīlakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || paññakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto¹¹ || vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto ti ||

Na ca¹² kho me tam¹³ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto sīlakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || pe || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || Api ca me¹⁴ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako ahosi otiṇṇo¹⁵ viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnam tam¹⁶ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojaṃ dhammabhogaṃ dhammānuggaham anussarāmāti ||

8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva¹⁷ akkhātam sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-

¹ B¹ °cīvaram idam dhātuparibhāvananti.

² in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ bhavato.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ madhukaraka°

⁶ S¹⁻³ mam.

⁷ B¹ omits ti.

⁸ B¹ kho.

⁹ this phrase omitted in S³.

¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ti.

¹² B¹⁻² paṭikacceva.

bhāvo|| tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā|| Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam¹ tam vata mā palujjīti netam thānam vijjati||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro² khandho so palujjeyya|| evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjīti netam thānam vijjati||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā|| Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo³ viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo⁴||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| Vedāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo⁵||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye⁶ vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā|| tamataggē⁷ pete⁸ Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti||

14. (4) *Celam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkacelāyam⁹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā¹⁰ tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraparinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivuto ajjhokāse¹¹ nisinno hoti|| Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam¹² bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

¹ S¹ °dhammānam. ² S¹ mahattaro. ³ S¹ -dīpā.

⁴ S³ omits dhammadīpo^o ⁵ S¹ anaññakaragge.

⁶ B¹⁻² °accayena. ⁷ B¹ tadamatagge. ⁸ S¹⁻³ B² mete.

⁹ S³ ukkave^o S¹ ukkace *corrected from* ukkabe^o (?)

¹⁰ B¹⁻² Gaṅganadiyā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ abbhokāse. ¹² repeated in S¹.

3. Api myāyam¹ bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati² parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu³ suññā³ me bhikkhave parisā hoti⁴ anapekkhā tassam⁴ disāyam hoti yassam disāyam Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti⁵ ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atītamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁶ tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi⁷ seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā⁸ || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁹ tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati¹⁰ seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā¹¹ ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakānam abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakānam satthu ca nāma sāsana¹²karā⁶ bhavissanti ovādatikarā⁷ catunnam ca parisānam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca⁷ bhāvanīyā ca⁸ || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa⁹ evarūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge⁸ parinibbute natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā⁹ tam kutettha bhikkhave⁹ labbhā¹⁰ yantam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhamma¹⁰ tam vata ma palujjīti netam tthānam vijjati¹¹ ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye⁹ mahantatarā¹¹ khandhā te palujjeyyum¹² || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā¹² tam kutettha¹² bhikkhave labbhā¹² yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjīti¹² netam tthānam vijjati¹² ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā¹³ °anañña-sarapā¹⁴ ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi¹⁵ °anañña-saraṇo¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ api ca khvāyam. ² S³ parinibbute °olāne.

³ B¹⁻² aparinibbutesu °asuññā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tassa.

⁵ B¹⁻² °olāno.

⁶ S¹ Satthusamānāmasāsana¹⁷ntarā S³ Satthusamānānāmasāsana¹⁸ntarā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ garu *omitting* ca.

⁸ S¹ *adds* pi S³ su. ⁹ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹ °dhamma. ¹¹ S¹ mahattarā S³ mahanta *or* mahatta.

¹² S¹⁻³ *insert* labbhā.

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye¹ vā attadīpā viharissanti² °tamatagge³ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti² ॥

15. (15) *Bāhiyo* (or *Bāhiko*).

1. ³Sāvatthi nidanam ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ [pe] ॥ ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammam desetu ॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti ॥

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi⁵ kusalesu dhammesu ॥ Ko cādi kusalānam⁶ dhammānam ॥ sīlaṅca suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca⁷ ujukā ॥

3. Yato ca⁸ kho te Bāhiya sīlaṅca suvisuddham⁹ bhavissati diṭṭhi ca¹⁰ ujukā ॥ tato tvam¹¹ Bāhiya sīlam nissāya¹² sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi ॥ katame cattāro ॥

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi ॥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ॥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ Yato kho tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvessasi¹³ ॥ tato tuhyam Bāhiya yā¹⁴ ratti vā divaso vā āgamissasi ॥ vuddhi¹⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ॥

¹ as in number 12 of the preceding sutta.

² The numbers 7, 8, 9 being identical with 10, 11, 12 of the preceding sutta, I give only the beginning of them and the ending words. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ bāhiko-ka always. ⁵ S³ sodhehi. ⁶ S¹ vādi°

⁷ S³ diṭṭhiṅca. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ B¹ °suddhi.

¹⁰ missing in S³. ¹¹ B¹ tasmā ti.

¹² S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of sīlam ni°

¹³ S³ B¹ bhāvessati; in the following sutta B¹⁻² have bhāveyyāsi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ yam. ¹⁵ B¹ buddhi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ¹ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃṃ Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam ittatthāyā ti abbhaññāsiṃṃ

7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo² arahatam ahoṃ si tiṃṃ

16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ³ṃṃ

2—4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ tato tvam Uttiya gamissasi maccudheyassa pārantiṃṃ peṃṃ

5. 6. 7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Uttiyo arahatam aho-si tiṃṃ

17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvatti⁶ṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti⁷ takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhaṃyāyaṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃṃ

¹ B¹ °cariyampa° ² B² bāhiro. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ Uttiko (-ka) always.

⁵ So S¹⁻³, complete in B¹⁻²; — the same as the preceding sutta with very little change. ⁶ in B² only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ni (S¹ ni) yati here and further on.

4. Ime kho bhikkhave¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti² takkarassa sammā-
dukkhakkhayāyā ti||

18. (8) *Brahmā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi|| Ekāyano yam³ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-
domanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā||
katame cattāro||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu⁵ kāyānupassī vihareyya|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Veda-
nāsu vā bhikkhu|| Citte vā bhikkhu|| Dhammesu vā bhik-
khu dhammānupassī vihareyya|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ|| Ekāyano yam maggo
sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkha-
domanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ⁶ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-
parivitaṅkam aññāya⁷ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁸ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham
sammiñjeyya⁸|| evaṃ eva kho Brahmaloce antarahito Bha-
gavato purato pāturahosi|| Atha kho Brahmā sahampati
ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||

5. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata|| ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ
samatikkamāya dukkha-
domanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cattāro

¹ S¹⁻³ *omit* kho bhi° ² S¹⁻³ *nīyyati.*

³ B¹⁻² *ekāyanvāyaṃ always.* ⁴ S¹⁻³ *°paridda° always.*

⁵ S¹⁻³ *insert* kāye. ⁶ S¹ *yadime.* ⁷ B¹ *maññāya.*

⁸ B¹⁻² *samañch°*

satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu
kāyanupassī vihareyya¹ṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimāṃ vineyya
loke abhiijhādomanassamṃṃ Vedanāsu vā bhante bhikkhuṃ
Citte vā bhante bhikkhuṃ Dhammesu vā bhante dhammā-
nupassī vihareyyaṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke
abhiijhādomanassamṃṃ Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattā-
nam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkha-
domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbā-
nassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam² cattāro satipaṭṭhānātiṃṃ

6. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampatiṃṃ idam vatvā Brahmā
sahampati³ athāparam etad avocaṃṃ

Ekāyanam⁴ jātikhayantadassiṃṃ
Maggam pajānāti hitānukampiṃṃ
Etena maggena atariṃsu⁵ pubbeṃṃ
Tarissanti⁶ ye⁷ taranti ca⁷ oghan tiṃṃṃ

19. (9) *Sedakam* or *Ekantaka* (?).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu⁸ viharati Seda-
kam⁹ nāma Sumbhānam nigamoṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃṃ Bhūta-
pubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavaṃsiko caṇḍālavaṃsam ussā-
petvā Medakathālikam antevāsim¹⁰ āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvaṃ
samma Medakathālike¹¹ Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā mama
uparikhandhe titthāhi tiṃṃ

Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsi
Caṇḍālavaṃsikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā
ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsiṃṃṃ

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavaṃsiko¹² Medakathāli-
kam antevāsim etad avocaṃṃ Tvaṃ sammā Medakathālike
mamam¹³ rakkha aham tvaṃ¹⁴ rakkhissāmi evam mayam

¹ S¹⁻³ viharati. ² S¹ ime. ³ S¹⁻³ omit Brahmā^o

⁴ S¹ ekāsamnā. ⁵ B¹ atamsu S¹ akarimsu.

⁶ B¹ karissanti. ⁷ B¹⁻³ caranti *omitting* ca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ subbhe^o-bhā^o ⁹ S¹ sekadakam B² pesakārakam.

¹⁰ S¹ vāsi. ¹¹ B¹ thālika.

¹² S¹ caṇḍāla^o B¹ caṇḍālī ¹³ S¹ mama S¹ bbabba (?).

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tava.

aññamaññaguttā¹ aññamaññarakkhitā¹ sippāni ceva dassessāma² lābhañ³ ca lacchāma sotthinā ca⁴ caṇḍālavamsam⁵ orohissāmā ti||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā⁶ antevāsī Caṇḍālavamsikam etad avoca|| Na kho panetaṃ⁷ ācariya evaṃ bhavissati|| tvam ācariya attānaṃ rakkha aham attanaṃ⁸ rakkhissāmi|| Evaṃ mayam attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā ca⁴ caṇḍālavamsā orohissāmā⁹ ti|| So tattha nāyo ti||

5. Bhagavā¹⁰ avoca|| Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsī¹¹ ācariyam avoca|| Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam|| Param rakkhissamā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam|| Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto param rakkhati|| param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati||

6. Kathaṃca bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto param rakkhati|| āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulīkammaṇa¹²|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto param rakkhati||

7. Kathaṃca bhikkhave param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati|| kantiyā avihimsāya mettatāya¹³ anudayatāya¹⁴|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati||

8. Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁵ sevitabbam|| Param rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam|| attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto param rakkhati|| param rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati ti||

20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka (?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁶ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu¹⁷ viharati Sedakam¹⁸ nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo||

¹ B¹⁻² aññamaññam° ² B¹ dassissāma *always*.

³ S¹ lābhe. ⁴ *missing in B¹⁻²*.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °vamsā *corrected from vamsam in S³*.

⁶ S³ °thāliko. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nāmetam. ⁸ B¹⁻² omit rakkha°

⁹ S¹⁻³ orohessāmā. ¹⁰ B¹ inserts etad.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °vāsim. ¹² B¹ bahulī° S¹⁻³ bahulikadhammena.

¹³ S³ mettacittatā S¹ mettacittacittatā.

¹⁴ B² anudda° S¹⁻³ anuddayatā. ¹⁵ S¹ °ṭṭhānā.

¹⁶ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.* ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subbhe° -bhā°

¹⁸ B² desakam.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃ [pe]ṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Janapadakalyāṇī janapadakalyāṇī ti kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipateyyaṃ Sā kho panassa¹ janapadakalyāṇī paramapāsāvinī nacce paramapāsāvinī giteṃ Janapadakalyāṇī naccati gāyatīti kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahājanakāyo sannipateyyaṃṃ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukha-kāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo tam enaṃ evaṃ² vadeyyuṃ³ṃ Ayan te ambho purisa samatittiko⁴ telapatto antarena ca⁵ mahāsamajjam⁶ antarena ca⁵ janapadakalyāṇiṃ⁷ parihātabbo⁸ṃ puriso ca te⁹ ukkhītāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati yattheva¹⁰ naṃ thokam¹¹ pi chaddessati¹² tattheva te siro pāteṣṣati ti¹³ṃṃ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃ api nu so puriso amum telapattam¹⁴ amanasikarivā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyāti¹⁵ṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

4. Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāyaṃ ayaṃ cevettha¹⁶ atthoṃ Samatittiko telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya etaṃ satiyā adhivacanamṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbamṃṃ Kāyagatā sati no¹⁷ bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā¹⁸ tiṃṃ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantiṃṃ

Nālandavaggo dutiyo¹⁹ṃṃ

Tassa²⁰ uddānamṃṃ

¹ missing in B¹. ² S¹⁻³ tam eneva. ³ B¹⁻² vadeyya.

⁴ S¹ samattiko. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samayaṃ (S³ -ya). ⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ °kalyāṇiyā.

⁸ B¹ pariharitabbo.

⁹ S¹ cete (or vete) S³ cheko instead of ca te.

¹⁰ S³ tattheva. ¹¹ B¹ dhokam. ¹² B¹ chaṭṭe°

¹³ B¹⁻² pātissati ti. ¹⁴ B¹ telam°

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °reyyāsi. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ cettha.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ no sati B² nussati both instead of sati no.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ add yā.

¹⁹ S¹⁻³ Nālanda° drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

²⁰ S¹⁻³ tatr.

Mahāpuriso¹ Nālandam² ||
 Cundo³ Celañca Bāhiyo⁴ || ||
 Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā ||
 Sedakam Janapadena cā ti⁵ || ||

CHAPTER III. SĪLAṬṬHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Sīlam.*

1. Evam me sutam⁶ Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || pe || āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || ||

3. Yānimani āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā || imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti ||

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda⁷ || bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda⁷ ummaggo⁸ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi⁹ pa-ripucchā || Evam hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Yānimāni āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā || imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti ||

Evam āvuso ti¹⁰ ||

4. Yānimani āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā || katamesam catunnam ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹¹ kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || Ve-danāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ||

¹ S³ adds ca. ² S¹ nālandā S³ nālandā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ce (S¹ ve?) lo ca bāhiko.

⁵ S¹⁻³ dve yekatanakena (S³ -yekantayena-) cāti instead of sedakam^o ⁶ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhaddaka. ⁸ S¹ ummago.

⁹ S¹ kalyāṇam (S³ ṇim). ¹⁰ B¹ omits ti. ¹¹ S¹ kāyena.

Yānimaṇi āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatāṃ
imaṇi kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-
nānaṃ bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā tiṃṃ

22. (2) *Thiti.*

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ¹ ṃṃ

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ² °etad avoca³ ṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena
tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko
panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute
saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhaddaṃ bhaddako kho te āvuso
Bhadda ummaggo⁴ bhaddakam⁵ paṭibhānaṃ kalyaṇi⁶
paripucchāṃ evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasiṃṃ Ko
nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate
parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko panāvuso
Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute
saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Evam āvuso tiṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā
abahuḷikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-
raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ
bhāvitattā bahulikatattā⁶ Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo
ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-
danāsuṃ Cितteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃṃ
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā
abahuḷikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-
raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-
nānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute
saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ tayo suttā kukkuṭārāme.

² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S¹ ummage. ⁴ S¹ °ka.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °pi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe-

23. (3) *Parihānaṃ*.

1—2. Pāṭaliputte¹ viharanti² Kukkuṭārāme³ ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ⁴ hoti || ko nu kho āvuso⁵ Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁴ hetu ||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda || bhaddhako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo⁶ bhaddakam⁷ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ⁴ hoti || ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁴ hoti ti ||

Evam āvuso ti ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānaṃ⁸ hoti || catunnaṃ ca⁹ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ¹⁰ hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹¹ kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Imesaṃ kho āvuso¹² catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || imesaṃ¹³ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁸ hoti ti ||

24. (4) *Suddhakam*.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ¹⁴ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °puttake. ² S¹⁻³ viharati.

³ So S¹⁻³, complete in B¹⁻² (S. 21).

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddhammaṃ pari° aparī° ⁵ S¹⁻³ ko panāvuso.

⁶ S¹ ummaṅgo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhaddakānaṃ.

⁸ S³ saddhamma° ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saddhammo° ¹¹ S¹ kāyena.

¹² S¹ omits imesaṃ° ¹³ S¹⁻³ imesañca. ¹⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ
 ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

25. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasāṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodiṃṃ
 sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam
 nisīdiṃṃṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Ta-
 thāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko
 pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate pari-
 nibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃṃ

4. Catunnam kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā^o

5. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī^o °doma-
 nassamṃṃ Imesam kho brāhmaṇa catunnam^o °ciraṭṭhitiko
 hoti ti²ṃṃṃ

6. Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ
 Abhikkantam bho Gotamaṃṃ la -peṃṃ upāsakam mam bha-
 vam Gotamo dhāretu³ ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam
 gatan tiṃṃṃ

26. (6) Padesam.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
 Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti⁴
 Kaṇṭakīvane⁵ṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 Moggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenā-
 yasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsaṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyas-
 matā Anuruddhena saddhim sammodiṃsuṃṃ sammodaniyam

¹ This number in B¹⁻² only.

² The number 4, 5 are the same as those of Thiti 22 (p. 172).

³ S¹⁻³ omit upāsakam^o ⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakī^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ viharati.

katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdipsuṃṃ
Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam
Anuruddham etad avocaṃṃ

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittāvatā
nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti tiṃṃ

Catunnam kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam padesaṃ bhāvi-
tattā sekho hotiṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ Veda-
nāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam padesaṃ
bhāvitattā sekho hoti tiṃṃ

27. (7) Samattam.

1—2. Tam yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antam° °Anuruddham
etad avoca'ṃṃṃ

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittā-
vatā nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti tiṃṃṃ

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam samattam bhāvi-
tattā asekho hoti²ṃṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-
danāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam samattā³
bhāvitattā asekho hoti tiṃṃṃ

28. (8) Loko.

1—2.⁴ Tam yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antam nisinno°
°Anuruddham etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā⁵ Anuruddha dhammānam bhāvi-
tattā bahulikatatattā mahābhiññātam⁶ patto tiṃṃṃ

¹ The whole is missing in S¹-³ which have only tinnaṃ
suttanti (S³ -ta) kaṇṭavane.

² S¹-³ hoti ti. ³ B¹-² samattam. ⁴ in B¹-² only.

⁵ B¹-² āvuso. ⁶ S³ viññātam.

Catunnaṃ āvuso¹ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam² pattoṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃṃ Imesaṃ khvāham³ āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam pattoṃṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ ca⁴ panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhiññamītiṃṃṃ

29. (9) *Sirivaḍḍho*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sirivaḍḍho⁵ gahapati ābādhiko hotiṃṃ dukkhito bāḷhagilānoṃṃ

3. Atha kho Sirivaḍḍho gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā⁶ vandaṃṃ Sirivaḍḍho bhante⁷ gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilānoṃṃ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati ti evañca vadetiṃṃ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Anando yena⁸ Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa⁹ nivesanaṃṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyātiṃṃ

Evam bhante ti kho so¹⁰ puriso Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃ Sirivaḍḍho bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilānoṃṃ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiṃṃ evañca vadeti¹¹ṃṃ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

¹ S²⁻³ kho. ² S³ °bhiññākam. ³ S¹⁻³ kho aham.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ B¹ siri° always B² siri° twice only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ sirasā pāde. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ insert ca.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °patino. ¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vadesi.

Adhivāsesi kho ayasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena¹ ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando² nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sirivadḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam upasaṅkami³ || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi⁴ || Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivadḍham gahapatim etad avoca⁵ ||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti⁶ no abhikkamanti paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo⁷ ti⁸ ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no⁹ paṭikkammanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti¹⁰ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati¹¹ evaṃ sikkhitabbam¹² || Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹³ || Vedanāsu¹⁴ Citte¹⁵ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan ti¹⁶ || Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti¹⁷ ||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti te dhammā¹⁸ mayi ahaṃ ca¹⁹ tesu dhammesu sandissāmi²⁰ || ahaṃ hi²¹ bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam²² || Vedanāsu²³ Citte²⁴ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam²⁵ ||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni desitāni²⁶ || nāhaṃ tesam²⁷ kiñci attani appahīnam samanupassāmi ti²⁸ ||

10. Lābhā²⁹ te gahapati³⁰ suladdham te gahapati³¹ anāgāmi³² phalam³³ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti³⁴ ||

¹ B¹⁻² inserts pubbaṇha samayam.

S¹ pakkamanti.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit tegahapati.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samvijjante ratanadhammā.

S³ va.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹ °nassa.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² bhante yaṃ instead of tesam.

¹¹ S³ lābho S¹ hote (corrected from hoto) instead of lābhāte.

¹² S¹ ānāgā°

30. (10) *Mānadinna*.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ¹ ॥
2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno ॥
- 3—6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi ॥ pe² ॥
7. Evarūpāya³ cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ॥
8. Yānicimāni⁴ bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyani⁵ samyojanāni desitāni ॥ nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmīti ॥
9. Lābhā te gahapati ॥ suladdhan te gahapati ॥ anāgāmi-phalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ॥

Silavaggo tatiyo⁶ ॥

Tassa⁷ uddānaṃ ॥

Silaṃ Thiti⁸ Parihānaṃ Suddhakaṃ ॥

Brāhmaṇena ca Padesaṃ⁹ ॥

Samattam Loko ca¹⁰ Sirivaḍḍho¹¹ ॥

Mānadinnena te dasā ti¹² ॥

Satipaṭṭhāna-saṃyuttassa¹³ Silaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo ॥

CHAPTER VI. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Anussutam*.

- 1—2. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ¹⁴ ॥
3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā¹⁵ ti me bhikkhave pubbe

¹ S¹⁻³ Ek° sam° ā° Ānando Rā° vi° Ve° Kalandakanivāpe.

² B¹⁻² ehi° purisa ॥ la ॥ na me bhante° °no patikkamo.

³ S¹⁻³ evarūpā. ⁴ B¹ yācini° ⁵ S¹⁻³ orambhā°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr. ⁸ B² Silati.

⁹ S¹⁻³ pade. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ loke omitting ca.

¹¹ B¹ siri° B² sirivaḍḍho S¹ sivaḍḍho.

¹² S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te dasā ti. ¹³ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁴ in B¹⁻² only B² niddānaṃ. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kāyānupassī (S³ ssi) nā.

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam¹ udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi² || Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyanupassanā² bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave³ || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi⁵ ||

4. Ayam vedanānupassanā ti⁶

5. Ayam citte cittānupassanā ti⁶

6. Ayam dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti⁶ || sā kho panāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā⁶ bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave⁷ || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi⁸ ||

32. (2) Virāgo.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam⁹ ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya¹⁰ upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹¹ || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam¹² || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam¹² || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti¹¹ ||

33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā || viraddho tesam ariyo¹² maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmī ||

¹ B¹⁻² paññā. ² S¹ °passinā, S³ °passa° corrected from passi°

³ S¹⁻³ omit me bhi° ⁴ B¹⁻² insert paññā udapādi.

⁵ 4, 5, 6 are altogether omitted in S¹⁻³ which continue by sākho panāyam° without any sign of interruption or abbreviation. ⁶ S³ °passinā corrected into passanā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert pubbe. ⁸ B² S³ udapādi. ⁹ in B¹ only.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ B¹ samvattanti.

¹² B¹⁻² insert atṭhaṅgiko always.

4. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhāṃ ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmiṃṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃ peṃ Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhāṃ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmiṃṃ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhāṃ ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi tiṃṃ

34. (4) Bhāvanā.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam¹ṃṃ

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya² samvattantiṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃ [pe]ṃ Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya² samvattanti tiṃṃ

35. (5) Sato.

1—2. Sāvatthi³ṃṃ

3. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴ vihareyya sampajānoṃ ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīṃṃ

4. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ [pe]ṃṃ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ

5. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hotiṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno veditā⁵ vedanā uppajjanti⁶ṃ veditā

¹ in B² only. ² B¹⁻² apārā°

³ B² adds yam; missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹ veditam corrected from veditā.

⁶ S¹ uppati.

upaṭṭhahantiṃ veditā abbattham gacchantiṃṃ Veditā vitakkā uppajjantiṃ veditā upaṭṭhahantiṃ veditā abbattham gacchanti¹ṃṃ Veditā saññā² uppajjantiṃ veditā upaṭṭhahantiṃ veditā abbattham gacchantiṃṃ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hotiṃṃ

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajānoṃ ayam vo ambhākam³ anusāsanītiṃṃ

36. (6) Aññam.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam⁴ṃṃ

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃ [pe]ṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā⁵ṃṃ

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhavitattā bahulikatatattā⁶ dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādise anāgāmitā tiṃṃ

37. (7) Chandam.

1. Sāvatthiyam⁷ṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁸ṃṃ Tassa kāye kāyānupassino⁹ viharato yo kāyasmim chando so pahiyatiṃ chandassa pahānāya amatam sacchikatam hotiṃṃ

4. Vedanāsu¹⁰ yo¹¹ vedanāsu chando¹² so pahiyatiṃ chandassa pahānā¹² amatam sacchikatam hotiṃṃ

¹ This article (vitakkā) is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

² B¹ paññā? ³ missing in S¹. ⁴ in B² only.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ime kho⁶ ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ in B² only.

⁸ S³ inserts here tassa kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī⁹ ⁹ S¹⁻³ opassī. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vedanāya¹² ¹² B¹⁻² pahānāya always.

5. Cित्ते^१ ॰यो^२ चित्तमहि^३ चण्डो सो पालियति॥ चण्डास्स पालानां अमातम सच्चिकताम होति॥

6. Dhammesu^३ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino^४ viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahiyati॥ chandassa pahānā^५ amatam sacchikatam hoti ti॥

38. (8) *Pariññāya.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā॥ katame cattāro॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa kāye kāyānupassino^४ viharato^६ kāyo pariññāto hoti॥ kāyassa pariññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti॥

4. Vedanāsu^७ vedanā pariññātā honti^७ vedanānam^८ pariññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti॥

5. Cित्ते^१ ॰चित्तम परिण्णतम होति॥ चित्तास्स^९ परिण्णततत्ता अमातम सच्चिकताम होति॥

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā pariññātā^{१०} honti॥ dhammānam pariññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti ti॥

39. (9) *Bhāvanā.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam desissāmi॥ tam suṇātha॥ Katamā ca^{११} bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam॥ Vedanāsu॥ Cित्ते॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

^१ abridged in S¹⁻². ^२ S¹⁻³ cittasmim.

^३ S¹⁻³ dhamme. ^४ S¹⁻³ ॰passino. ^५ S^१ pahā.

^६ S^१ virato. ^७ S¹⁻³ hoti. ^८ S¹⁻³ vedanāya.

^९ S^१ tassa. ^{१०} S^१ pariññā. ^{११} missing in B¹⁻².

ātāpī¹ sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam² ||

4 Ayam³ bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti⁴ ||

40. (10) Vibhaṅga.

2. Satipaṭṭhānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminiñca paṭipadam⁵ tam suṇātha⁶ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam⁷ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁸ Vedanāsu⁹ Citte¹⁰ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam¹² ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā¹³ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati¹⁴ vayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati¹⁵ samudayavayadhammānupassī¹⁶ kāyasmim viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁷ || Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati¹⁸ samudayavayadhammanupassī vedanāsu viharati¹⁹ || Tathā citte²⁰ Dhammesu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²¹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā²² ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāmini paṭipādā²³ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo²⁴ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi²⁵ [pe]²⁶ sammāsamādhī²⁷ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgāmini paṭipādā ti²⁸ ||

Ananussuta-vaggo²⁹ catuttho³⁰ ||

Tassa³¹ uddānam³² ||

¹ S¹ āpi. ² B inserts kho.

³ S¹⁻³ cittesu; vedanāsu is more and citte altogether complete in B¹. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī^o °domanassam.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vaya in this compound. ⁶ complete in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ anussati^o S³ anusati^o the whole being drawn back to the end. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tatr.

Ananussutam¹ Virāgo ca||
 Viraddho² Bhāvanā Sato||
 Aññam³ Chandam⁴ Pariññāya⁵||
 Bhāvanā Vibhangena te dasāti⁶||

CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Amatam.*

1. Sāvatthi⁷||
2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha|| mā vo amatam panassa|| katamesu catusu||
3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||
4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha|| mā vo amatam panassā ti||

42. (2) *Samudayo.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||
3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo|| Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo|| āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamo||
4. Phassasamudayā vedanānam⁸ samudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānam atthagamo||
5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamo||
6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānam samudayo|| manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthagamo ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ anusayatā.

² S¹⁻³ viraddham.

³ S¹ aññeca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ chando B² sandam.

⁵ S¹⁻³ pariñño ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ cāti *instead of* te dasāti.

⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vedanā.

43. (3) *Maggo*.

1. Sāvatti¹ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi² ॥

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya³ tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ॥

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi ॥ Ekāyanvāyam⁴ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁵ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ॥ katame cattāro ॥ Kāye vā bhikkhu⁶ kāyānupassī vihareyya⁷ Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedanānupassī vihareyya ॥ Citte vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya ॥ Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya ॥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ॥ Ekāyanvāyam⁸ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ॥

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati mama cetasā ceto parivittakam aññāya ॥ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā¹⁰ bāham sammiñjeyya¹¹ ॥ evaṃ eva¹² Brahmaloce antarahito pi mama purato pātur aho si ॥

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇametvā mam etad avoca ॥ Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata ॥ ekāyanvāyam¹³ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹⁴ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ

¹ So B¹ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sam^o Bh^o vih^o Jet^o An^o ārāme.

² B¹⁻² have only tatra. ³ S¹ nerañjarā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ekāyanoyaṃ almost always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °pariddavānaṃ always. ⁶ S¹ omits vā bhikkhu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ ekāyano.

⁹ B¹ samañchitaṃ B¹ samachitaṃ. ¹⁰ missing in S¹.

¹¹ B¹⁻² samañcheyya. ¹² S¹⁻³ evaṃ.

¹³ B¹ adds bhante. ¹⁴ B¹ adds devānaṃ.

cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ Kāye vā bhante
bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya¹ṃ Vedanāsu vā²ṃ Citte vā³ṃ
Dhammesu vā bhante bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyyaṃ
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃṃ
Ekāyanvāyam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-
paridavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-
gamāya nāyassa adhigamāya³ nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāya
yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampatiṃ idam
vatvā⁴ athāparam etad avocaṃṃ

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassiṃ
maggam pajānāti hitānukampiṃ
Etena maggena atamsu⁵ pubbeṃ
tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan tiṃṃ

44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvatthiyam⁶ṃṃ

2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaṃ ayam vo amhā-
kam anusāsani⁷ṃṃ

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁸ṃ
Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃṃ
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ

4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaṃ ayam vo amhā-
kam anusāsani tiṃṃ

45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne
sammāvadamāno vadeyyaṃṃ

Kevalo hāyam⁹ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro
satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī⁰ °domanassam. ² complete in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ omit nāyassa⁰ ⁴ B² adds ca.

⁵ B² ataripsu. ⁶ in B² only. ⁷ B¹ S³ °sāsani.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī⁰ °domanassam ⁹ S¹⁻³ cāyam.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹ Vedanāsu² Cित्ते³ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁴॥

4. Kusalarāsi⁵ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipatṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁶॥ Kevalo hāyam⁷ bhikkhave kusalarāsi⁸ yad idam cattāro satipatṭhānā ti⁹॥

46. (6) Pātimokkha.

2. Atha kho aññataro¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami² la³ Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴॥

3. Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti⁵॥

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu⁶॥ Ko cādi kuṣalānam dhammānam⁷॥

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu⁸ pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhasu⁹ sikkhāpadesu¹⁰॥ Yato kho tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissasi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya¹¹ sikkhissasi¹² sikkhāpadesu¹³ tato tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya¹⁴ sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipatṭhāne bhāveyyāsi¹⁵ katame cattāro¹⁶॥

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi¹⁷ Vedanāsu¹⁸ Cित्ते¹⁹ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁰॥

6. Yato²¹ kho tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evam bhāvessasi²² tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti²³ vā divāso vā āgamissati²⁴ vuddhi²⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti²⁶॥

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ²⁷॥

¹ S³ kevaloham S¹ kevalāham. ² S¹ *inserts* bhikkhave.

³ B² sikkhassu- S¹ -si S³ -ti. ⁴ B² sammādāya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sikkhasi B¹ -su. ⁶ S¹⁻³ *add* ātāpī¹⁰ domanassam.

⁷ S³ *inserts* ca. ⁸ S¹⁻³ rattim *omitting* yā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamissasi. ¹⁰ B¹ buddhi.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho° °abbhaññāsi¹ ॥

9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam² ahosi ti ॥

47. (7) Duccaritam.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ॥ la ॥ pe³ ॥

3. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu ॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti ॥

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi⁴ kusalesu dhammesu ॥ ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ॥

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya⁵ kāyasucaritam bhā vessasi ॥ vaci° ॥ mano° sucaritam bhā vessasi ॥ Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhā vessasi ॥ vaci° ॥ mano° °sucaritam bhā vessasi⁶ ॥ tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhā vessasi⁷ ॥ katame cattāro ॥

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi⁸ ॥ Vedanāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ॥

6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhā vessasi ॥ tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgamissati¹⁰ vuddhi¹¹ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ॥

7—8. ॥ la¹² ॥

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam¹³ ahosi ti ॥

¹ The numbers 7, 8 are complete in B¹⁻² suppressed in S¹⁻³. (S. the numbers 5, 6 of the sutta 15 Bāhiyo, p. 166).

² S¹⁻³ arahattam.

³ More complete in the singhalese than in the burmese MSS.

⁴ S¹ vise°

⁵ S¹⁻³ have here -pe- suppressing the rest till here under noted bhā sessasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhā sessasi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhā veyyāsi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi°° domanassaṃ.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yam (corrected from yā in S¹) rattim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °missasi. ¹¹ B² buddhi.

¹² S¹⁻³ have nothing. ¹³ S¹⁻³ arahattam.

48. (8) *Mittā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam¹ ||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca² sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā³ amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā⁴ nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā⁵ || katamesam catunnam ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā⁷ sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave imesam catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā⁸ nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti ||

49. (9) *Vedanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam¹ ||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā⁹ ||

3. Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Cित्ते || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ||

5. Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti ||

50. (10) *Āsava.*

2. Tayo¹⁰ bhikkhave āsavā || katame tayo || Kāmāsavō bhavāsavō avijjāsavō || Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ||

¹ in B² only. ² B¹ adds kho. ³ S³ ṭa S¹ adds amattā vā.

⁴ B² sammādape° S¹⁻³ samādāpe°

⁵ B¹ adds ti.

⁶ more abbreviated in S¹⁻³ which omit Vedanāsu° ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit vā.

⁸ B² sammāda° S¹ samādā°

⁹ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³. B¹⁻² insert me.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāᑦ katame cattāroᑦᑦ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam॥
Vedanāsu॥ Cित्ते॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam॥

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahā-
nāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti ||

Amatavaggo pañcamo¹ ॥ ॥

Tatrauddānam ² ॥ ॥

Amatam Samudayoḥ Maggo

Sato kusalarāsiyā ॥

Pāṭimokkham Duccaritam”

Mittā⁵ Vedanā Āsavena⁶ cāti⁷॥

CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYALA.

51—62. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi⁸ pācīnaninnā° °evam
eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento°
°nibbānapubbhāro||

3. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānapabbhāroṃ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī° °abhi-
jhādomanassam॥ vedanāsu॥ citte॥ dhammesu°॥॥ Evam
eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānapabbhāro ti॥॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnā¹¹ cha⁹ ninnā ca¹⁰ samuddato¹²

Ete¹⁰ dve cha¹¹ dvādasā¹² honti|| vaggo tena pavuccati||

Gaṅgapeyyāla satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbam¹³ ॥

¹ Drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

² S³ tatru°; *missing in B¹*. ³ S¹⁻³ amakam samudayam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °rāsi ca (S¹ va). ⁵ S¹⁻³ metta B² mettam.

⁶ B: āsane S: āsave.

⁷ B¹⁻² put this uddāna after

the Gangāpeyyali and other similar chapters.

⁸ No more in S¹⁻³ which abridge exceedingly. ⁹ S¹ ca.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ capāñca. ¹² S¹⁻³ dvādasā.

¹³ This mention and the following uddānas and mentions in S¹⁻³ only.

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

63—72. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa¹||
Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ²||
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca||
Vatthena dasamam padam³||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipaṭṭhāna-vitthāre-
tabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO.

73—82. (1—10).

Phalam Bijañca⁴ Nāgo ca||
Rukkham Kumbhena Sūriyyā||
Akāseṭṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadi||
Balakaraṇīya-vaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

†

CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

83—93. (1—11).

Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā||
Dukkhatāñca tisso Khila⁵||
Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā||
Taṇhāyenavā Esanavaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā⁶—vaggo||

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

93—102. (1—9).

103. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.⁷

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni||
katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo⁸ māno . uddhaccam

¹ S¹ vikkūṭa. ² S¹ vassi. ³ S¹ daṃ omitting pa.

⁴ S³ bijaca. ⁵ S¹ khala corrected from khila. ⁶ So S¹⁻³.

⁷ This text, the last of this chapter and of the samyutta, is to be found in all the MSS. ⁸ missing in S³.

avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃ-
yojanāniṃṃ

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃṃ katāme cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃṃ
Vedanāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke¹ abhiññādomanassamṃṃ

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbātiṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānamṃṃ Gantha-Anusayena caṃṃ
Kāmaguṇā Nivaranamṃṃ Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Oghavaggoṃṃ

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo²ṃṃ

Yathā Maggasamyuttam vitthāritamṃṃ evam Satipaṭṭhā-
nasamyuttam vitthāretabbam³ṃṃ

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyam samattam⁴ṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ loko. ² This mention as well as the Uddāna is
to be found in S¹⁻³ only, but put before the last text of the
vaggo (uddambhāgiyāni). ³ This summing up mention is
in B¹⁻² only instead of the mention of the chapters VII—X.

⁴ This word added in S¹⁻³ only.

To be noticed. The sixth text of this Samyutta (the
sakunagghī pages 146—147) occurs frequently. See parti-
cularly Milinda (pāli) p. 365;—Julien's avadānās N. 99—
Lane's arabian nights. 2.58.

BOOK IV.

INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Suddhikam*.

1—2¹. Sāvatthi² Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ॥

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni katamāni pañca ॥
Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ³ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ
paññindriyaṃ ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti ॥

2. (2) *Sota 1*.

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni katamāni pañca ॥
Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ³ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ
paññindriyaṃ ॥

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ⁴ pañcannam
indriyānaṃ⁵ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānati ayam vuccati bhikkhave⁶ ariyasāvako
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ॥

3. (2) *Sota 2*.

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni katamāni pañca ॥
Saddhindriyaṃ pe paññindriyaṃ ॥

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam
indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīna-

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B² adds yam.

³ S¹ virindriyaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kho.

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here samudayañca atthaṅgamañca.

⁶ S¹ bhikkhu.

vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti² ||

4. (4) *Araham* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni³ katamāni pañca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ⁵ pe⁶ paññindriyaṃ⁷ ||

3. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako² imesam pañcannam indriyānam³ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti⁴ ayam vuccati bhikkhave araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto ti⁵ ||

5. (5) *Araham* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam⁶ Samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti⁷ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo⁸ samadaññā vimutto ti⁹ ||

6. (6) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la -pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānanti na me⁶ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā⁷ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā⁸ na ca

¹ S¹ insert ca.

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.

³ B¹⁻² insert here samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca.

⁴ S¹ ime S³ ce. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ adds vā.

panete āyasmanto¹ sāmaññattham² vā brahmaññattham³ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti⁵ ||

4. Ye ca kho keci⁶ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁷ imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca assādaṃca ādinavaṃca⁸ nissaranaṃ ca yathābhūtam pajānanti⁹ te kho me¹⁰ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva¹¹ samaṇasammata¹² brāhmaṇesu ca¹³ brāhmaṇasammata¹⁴ te ca panāyasmanto¹⁵ sāmaññattham¹⁶ ca¹⁷ brahmaññattham¹⁸ ca¹⁹ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā²⁰ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti²¹ ||

7. (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodham nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti¹ pa [pe]² Viriyindriyaṃ nappajānanti³ pa [pe]⁴ Satindriyaṃ nappajānanti⁵ Samādhindriyaṃ nappajānanti⁶ Paññindriyaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti⁷ paññindriyanirodham nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti⁸ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva⁹ samaṇasammata¹⁰ brahmaṇesu ca¹¹ brāhmaṇasammata¹² na ca panete āyasmantā sāmaññattham¹³ vā brahmaññattham¹⁴ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹⁵ sacchikatvā upasampajja¹⁶ viharanti¹⁷ ||

4. Ye hi¹⁸ keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodham pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti¹⁹ Viriyindriyaṃ pajānanti²⁰ pe²¹ Satindriyaṃ pajānanti²² samādhindriyaṃ pajānanti²³ pa [pe]²⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pana te āyasmantā. ² S¹⁻³ add ya. ³ B¹⁻² te.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇā⁰ ⁵ S¹ -pe- instead of ādi⁰

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ vā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit te ca⁰

⁹ S¹⁻³ vā. ¹⁰ S¹ insert viharati.

¹¹ S¹ ca S³ ca kho.

paññindriyam pajānanti paññindriyasamudayam pajānanti||
 paññindriyanirodham pajānanti|| paññindriyanirodhagāmini-
 patipadam pajānanti|| te kho pana¹ me² bhikkhave sa-
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu³ ceva⁴ samaṇasammattā⁵
 brāhmaṇesu ca⁶ brāhmaṇasammattā⁵|| te ca paṇāyasmanto⁷
 sāmāññattham ca brahmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti||

8. (8) *Datṭhabbam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
 Saddhindriyam|| la -pe|| paññindriyam||

3. Kattha⁹ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam datṭhabbam||
 Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu¹⁰|| ettha saddhindriyam datṭhab-
 bam||

4. Kattha¹¹ ca bhikkhave viriyindriyam datṭhabbam||
 Catusu sammapadhānesu|| ettha viriyindriyam datṭhabbam||

5. Kattha¹¹ ca bhikkhave satindriyam datṭhabbam||
 Catusu satipaṭṭhānesu|| ettha satindriyam datṭhabbam||

6. Kattha¹² ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam datṭhabbam||
 Catusu jhānesu¹³|| ettha samādhindriyam datṭhabbam||

7. Kattha¹² ca bhikkhave paññindriyam datṭhabbam||
 Catusu ariyasaccesu|| ettha paññindriyam datṭhabbam||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti||

9. (9) *Vibhaṅga* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||
 Saddhindriyam|| la|| paññindriyam¹⁴||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhindriyam|| Idha bhik-
 khave ariyasāvako saddho hoti|| saddahati tathāgatassa

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹⁻³ te. ³ missing in S³.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ add vā. ⁶ S³ vā.

⁷ S³ °smantā. ⁸ S¹ adds ya. ⁹ S³ katamañ.

¹⁰ S¹ sotāpattimaggesu S³ sotāpattiyamaggesu.

¹¹ S³ katañ B² katthañ. ¹² B¹⁻² kattham.

¹³ B add ca. ¹⁴ la° is missing in S¹⁻³.

bodhiṃᑭ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᑭᑭ Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyamᑭᑭ

4. Katamañ¹ ca² bhikkhave viriyindriyamᑭᑭ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharatiᑭ akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasam³-padāya³ thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuṛo kusalasu dhammesuᑭᑭ Idam vuccati viriyindriyamᑭᑭ

5. Katamañ¹ ca bhikkhave satindriyamᑭᑭ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritāᑭᑭ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyamᑭᑭ

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhindriyamᑭᑭ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammanam⁴ karitvā labhati samādhim⁵ labhati cittassa ekaggatamᑭᑭ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyamᑭᑭ

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññindriyamᑭᑭ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hotiᑭ Udayatthagāminiyā⁶ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayagāminiyāᑭᑭ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyamᑭᑭ

8. Imāni kho² bhikkhave pañcindriyāni tiᑭᑭ

10. (10) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniᑭ katamāni pañcaᑭ saddhindriyamᑭ la -peᑭ paññindriyamᑭᑭ

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyamᑭᑭ

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃᑭ Iti pi so Bhagavāᑭ peᑭ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᑭᑭ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyamᑭᑭ

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā ca. ² missing in S¹.

³ B¹⁻² uppādāya.

⁴ S¹ vavassaggarammanam vā S³ vassaggārammanam vā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omiṭ labhati samādhim. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ubhaya^o

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam ॥

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ārad dhaviriyo viharati ॥ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ॥ so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati² cittam paggaṇhāti padahati ॥ uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati ॥ uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā³ asammo-sāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁴ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam ॥

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyam ॥

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā ॥ so kāye kāyānupassī viharati ॥ pe ॥ vedanāsu ॥ citte ॥ dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam ॥

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyam ॥

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ⁵ karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ ॥ So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ॥ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ॥ pe ॥ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ ॥ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ ॥ upasampajja viharati ॥ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam ॥

¹ S³ adhammesu. ² B¹⁻² ārabbhati *always*.

³ B¹⁻² samāpattiyā.

⁴ S¹ *has* bhiyyosāya [bhiyyobhāvāya]. ⁵ S²⁻³ vavassagā°

⁶ S¹⁻³ dutiya° tatiya° *these articles are complete in B¹⁻²*.

7. Katannam ca bhikkhave paññindriyam¹ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā³ || so Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || pe⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

8. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyam⁵ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ti ||

Suddhikavaggo⁷ pathamo⁸ ||

Tassuddānam⁹ ||

Suddhikañ ceva¹⁰ dve Sotā¹¹ ||

Arahantā¹² apare duve¹³ ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹⁴ Daṭṭhabbam¹⁵ ||

Vibhaṅgā¹⁶ apare duve¹⁷ ti ||

CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) Paṭilābho.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ Katamāni pañca² Saddhindriyam³ la -pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ ||

3. Katamañca⁶ bhikkhave saddhindriyam⁷ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti⁸ saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim⁹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho¹⁰ pe¹¹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹² || Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyam¹³ ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam¹⁴ ||

Yam kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabbhā viriyam paṭilabhati¹⁵ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ubhayatthagāminiyā; in S¹ bha° (or rather ha) is erased. ² S¹⁻³ suddhaka.

³ this mention drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrud° ⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ arahante.

⁷ S dve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pañcindriyam dve samaṇā ca.

⁹ S¹⁻³ daṭṭhabba. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vidumhohi B¹ vibhaṅge.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ hidve. ¹² S¹ katamāni.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ¹ Yā kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabha satim paṭilabhati² Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ³

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ⁴

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ¹ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ² Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ³

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ⁴

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā⁵ Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ⁶

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁷ ti⁸

12. (2) Saṅkhitta 1.-

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² Saddhindriyaṃ³ la -pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānaṃ⁷ samattā paripūrattā araham⁸ hoti⁹ tato mudutarehi anāgāmi¹⁰ hoti¹¹ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi¹² hoti¹³ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti¹⁴ tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti¹⁵ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti¹⁶

13. (3) Saṅkhitta 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² Saddhindriyaṃ³ la -pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ⁷ samattā paripūrattā araham⁸ hoti⁹ °saddhānusārī hoti¹⁰

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti¹¹ balavemattatā¹² puggalavemattatā hoti¹³

¹ S¹⁻³ vavassaggā^o ² S¹⁻³ pañcannam indr^o

³ S¹⁻³ ti, the rest in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ phala^o

14. (4) *Sanḅhitta* 3.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāniḥ katamāni pañcaḥḥ Saddhindriyaḥḥ la-peḥḥ paññindriyaḥḥḥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniḥḥḥ

3. Imesaḥḥ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaḥḥ samattā paripūrattā araham hoti° °saddhānusārī hoti¹ḥḥḥ

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram² paripūrakārī ārādhetiḥḥ padesaḥḥ padesakārī ārādhetiḥḥḥ avañjhānittevāham³ bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmītiḥḥḥ

15. (5) *Vitthāro* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniḥ katamāni pañcaḥḥḥ Saddhindriyaḥḥ la-peḥḥ paññindriyaḥḥḥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁴ḥḥḥ

3. Imesaḥḥ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaḥḥ samattā paripūrattā⁵ araham hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi sasāṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi uddham-soto hoti akanitṭhagāmīḥḥ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hotītiḥḥḥ

16. (6) *Vitthāro* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniḥ Katamāni pañcaḥḥḥ Saddhindriyaḥḥ la-peḥḥ paññindriyaḥḥḥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniḥḥḥ

3. Imesaḥḥ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaḥḥ samattā paripūrattā araham hotiḥḥ tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī° °saddhānusārī hotiḥḥḥ

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hotiḥḥ phalavemattatā⁶ puggalavemattatā hoti⁷ḥḥḥ

¹ *The number 3 is the same in the three saṅkhitta.*

² *missing in S¹.* ³ *S¹-³ avañ (S¹ avaj-) jhānittevāham.*

⁴ *S¹-³ pañca indr°* ⁵ *S¹ parattā.* ⁶ *missing in S³.*

⁷ *S¹-³ ti.*

17. (7) *Vitthāro* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sammattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ || tato mudatarehi antarā-parinibbāyī⁹ °saddhānusārī hoti¹⁰ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti¹¹ padesam padesakārī ārādheti¹² avañjhānitvevāham¹³ bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹⁴ vadamīti¹⁵ ||

18. (8) *Paṭipanno*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sammattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ || tato mudutarehi arahattaphalasacchikiriya⁹ paṭipanno hoti¹⁰ || tato mudutarehi anāgāmi¹¹ hoti¹² || tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriya¹³ paṭipanno hoti¹⁴ || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi¹⁵ hoti¹⁶ || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriya¹⁷ paṭipanno hoti¹⁸ || tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti¹⁹ || tato mudutarehi sotāpatti-phala sacchikiriya²⁰ paṭipanno hoti²¹ ||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi²² tam aham²³ Bāhiroputhujjanapakkhe t̥hito ti vadāmi²⁴ ti²⁵ ||

19. (9) *Upasanno*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹ pe² Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ ||

3. Indriyasampanno⁴ indriyasampanno ti bhante vuccati⁵ || kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti⁶ ti⁷ ||

¹ This paragraph 3 is the same in the three vitthāro.

² S¹ āvajjhenitve° ³ B °ānīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ arahattasacchi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ katthatamhā instead of natthi°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S³ vuccatī ti.

4. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upa-samagāmiṃ² sambodhagāmiṃ³ peṃ paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ² sambodhagāmiṃ³ ॥

5. Ettāvata kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu⁴ indriyasampanno hoti⁵ ॥

20. (10) Āsavānaṃ khayō.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃṃ ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī tiṃṃ

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo⁸

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ॥

Paṭilābho ca tayo Saṃkhittāṃṃ
Vitthārā apare tayoṃṃ
Paṭipanno cupasamoṃṃ
Āsavānaṃ khayō cime tiṃṃ

CHAPTER III. CHALINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Nabbhavo (or Ñānavā).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃṃ ॥

3. Yāva kivañcāham¹⁰ bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ na¹¹ abbhaññāsimṃṃ

¹ B² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave (corrected from bhikkhu in S³).

² S¹ B¹ (here only) °gāmī. ³ S¹ °gāmī. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ khayam. ⁷ S¹ abhiññāya.

⁸ this mention drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Tatrūddānaṃ — Paṭilābham taso Saṃkhitto (S¹-ttā) Vitthāre apare tamso Paṭipanno ca Sampanno dasamo Āsavakkhayā ti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kīvāham. ¹¹ missing in S¹.

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paccaññāsim³ ॥

4. Yato ca khvāham³ bhikkhave imesam⁴ pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim⁵ ॥ atha khvāham⁵ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paccaññāsim⁶ ॥ nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi⁷ ॥ Akuppā me cetovimutti⁸ ॥ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti⁹ ॥

22. (2) Jīvita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ ॥ katamāni tīni² ॥ Itthindriyam purisindriyam jīvitindriyam³ ॥

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni⁴ ti⁵ ॥

23. (3) Nāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ ॥ Katamāni tīni² ॥ Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam³ ॥ aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam⁴ ॥

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni⁵ ti⁶ ॥

24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ ॥ katamāni pañca² ॥ Saddhindriyam³ ॥ la-pe⁴ ॥ paññindriyam⁵ ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ॥

3. Imesam⁷ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam samattā paripūrattā araham⁸ hoti⁹ ॥ tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ ॥ tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti¹¹ ॥ tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti¹² ॥ tato

¹ S¹ B² tāham.

² S¹⁻³ omit ti.

³ S¹⁻³ kho ham.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ athāham instead of athakh^o

⁶ B¹ indriyāni.

⁷ B¹⁻² °ssāmiti.

mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmīṃ tato mudutarehi sakadā-gāmī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi ekabījī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi kolaṃkolo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi¹ sattakkhattuparamo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hotiṃ tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hotī tiṃ ṃ

25. (5) *Suddhakam.*

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃ ṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghāṇindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāni tiṃ ṃ

26. (6) *Soto or Sotāpanno.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ [katamāni chaṃ ṃ cakkhundriyaṃ [pe]ṃ manindriyaṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīna-vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃ ṃ

27. (7) *Arahatā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃ ṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ peṃ manindriyaṃ ṃ ṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano samadaññā vimutto tiṃ ṃ

28. (8) *Arahatā 2 or Buddho.*

2. Chayimāni² bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃ ṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ peṃ manindriyaṃ ṃ ṃ

¹ S³ tareha *instead of* tato mudu°

² S¹ cha imāni.

3. Yāva kivañcāham¹ bhikkhave imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsim² neva° °abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim³ Yato ca° °abbhaññāsim °°abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsim² nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi⁴ Akuppā me cetovimutti⁵ ayam antimā-jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti⁶

29. (9) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni cha² Cakkhundriyaṃ [pe]³ manindriyaṃ⁴

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti⁵ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā° °upasampajja viharanti⁶

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā° pajānanti⁷ te kho me bhikkhave° °sayam abhiññā⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti⁹

30. (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cakkhundriyaṃ nappajānanti¹ cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti² pe³ cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti⁴ sotindriyaṃ⁵ ghānindriyaṃ⁶ jivhindriyaṃ⁷ kāyindriyaṃ⁸ manindriyaṃ nappajānanti⁹ manindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti¹⁰ manindriyanirodham nappajānanti¹¹ manindriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti¹² na me te bhikkhave¹³ pa¹⁴ sayam abhiññā¹⁵ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ kīvacāham.

² Complete in B¹⁻², S¹⁻³ have only °yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim nānañca° (S. 21).

³ abhiññāya in S¹⁻³ which abridging have only yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti — sayam°

⁴ S¹⁻³ add always nappajānanti.

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā va cakkhundriyam pajānanti¹ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā² °sayam³ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti⁴ ||

Chalindriyavaggo² tatiyo³ ||

Tassa uddānam⁴ ||

Nabbhavo Jivita Nāya⁵ ||

Ekābhiññāṇca⁵ Suddhakam⁶ ||

Soto dve Arahata⁶ dve⁷ ||

Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇena cā ti⁸ ||

CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (OR UPPATĪ) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Suddhikam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekhindriyam³ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁴ ti⁵ ||

32. (2) *Soto.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekhindriyam³ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīna-vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathabhūtam pajānāti⁴ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano⁷ ti⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have only °paṭipadam nappajānanti sayam⁶

² B² cha indriya⁶

³ Drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam — Nānavatā Jivanam Nāyam Eka-
bijaṇca Suddhakam Sotāpanno Arahā Buddhō dve Sa-
maṇabrāhmaṇā ti. ⁵ B² °cha. ⁶ B² arahā.

S¹⁻³ insert ahoṣī.

33. (3) *Arahā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā¹ vimutto² hotiṃṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho³ parikkhīṇabbhavasamyojano sammadaññā⁴ vimutto tiṃṃṃ

34. (4) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Sukhindriyaṃṃ peṃṃ upekhindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca^o yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti^o na ca panete^o viharantiṃṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci^o pajjānantiṃṃ te kho^o sayam^s abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃṃ

35. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 2.*

2. ⁶ Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni^o upekhindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sukhindriyaṃ nappajānanti sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti⁷ṃṃ sukhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ upekhindriyaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānantiṃṃṃ

¹ B¹ anuppādā. ² B¹⁻² vinimutto.

³ B¹ anuppattaṃ sadatto.

⁴ S¹ sammappaññā S¹⁻³ sammappadaññā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only °nappajānanti -pe- pajjānanti sayam abhiññāya^o ⁶ Complete in B¹⁻², missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ here we meet with a gap in B¹, the sheets nū and ne wanting.

upekhindriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti¹ na me te^o viharanti¹ ||

4. Ye ca keci¹ °pajānananti^o te ca kho^o °sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹ ti¹ ||

36. (6) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca¹ || Sukhindriyam¹ pe¹ upekhindriyam¹ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyam¹ || Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam sukham kāyikam sātām kāyasamphassajam sukham sātām vedayitam¹ idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyam¹ ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyam¹ || Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam dukkham kāyikam asātām kāyasamphassajam dukkham asātām² vedayitam¹ idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhindriyam¹ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyam¹ || Yam kho bhikkhu cetasikam sukham cetasikam sātām manosamphassajam sukham sātām vedayitam¹ idam vuccati bhikkhave somanassindriyam¹ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyam¹ || Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikam dukkham cetasikam asātām manosamphassajam dukkham asātām vedayitam¹ idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyam¹ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyam¹ || Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam vā cetasikam³ vā⁴ neva sātām nāsātām⁵ vedayitam¹ idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyam¹ ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānīti¹ ||

37. (7) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca¹ || Sukhindriyam¹ pe¹ upekhindriyam¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have °patipadam nappajānanti-sayam abhiññāya^o

² S¹ āsātām. ³ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ va-)sīkam.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹ nāsātām.

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyam¹ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam sukham kāyikam sātāṃ kāyasamphassajam sukham² sātāṃ vedayitam³ idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyam⁴ ||

4. 5. 6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyam⁵ pe⁶ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyam⁷ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam vā cetasikam vā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ vedayitam⁸ idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyam⁹ ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yam ca sukhindriyam yam ca¹⁰ somanassindriyam sukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā¹¹ Tatra bhikkhave yam ca dukkhindriyam yam ca domanassindriyam¹² dukkhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā¹³ Tatra bhikkhave yadidam¹⁴ upekhindriyam adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā¹⁵ ||

9. Imāni kho¹⁶ bhikkhave pañcindriyānīti¹⁷ ||

38. (8) Vibhaṅga 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹⁸ katamāni pañca¹⁹ || Sukhindriyam²⁰ pe²¹ upekhindriyam²² ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyam²³ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikam sukham kāyikam sātāṃ kāyasamphassajam sukham sātāṃ²⁴ vedāyitam²⁵ idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyam²⁶ ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyam²⁷ Yam kho bhikkhave²⁸ kāyikam dukkham kāyikam asātāṃ kāyasamphassajam dukkham asātāṃ vedayitam²⁹ idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhindriyam³⁰ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyam³¹ Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikam sukham cetasikam sātāṃ samphassajam sukham sātāṃ vedayitam³² idam vuccati bhikkhave somanassindriyam³³ ||

¹ Sukham *once more* in S¹.

² Complete in B¹, identical with 4, 5, 6 of the preceding sutta. ³ S³ somana^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ yami (S¹ mim) dam.

⁵ missing in S¹, erased in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ intervert sātāṃ sukham.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert here -pe-

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ¹ Yā kho² bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ³ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ⁵ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁶ Yā kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ⁷ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁸ ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā⁹ sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā¹⁰ || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā¹¹ || Tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ¹² upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā¹³ ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni pañca hutvā¹⁴ tīni¹⁵ honti¹⁶ tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyenā ti¹⁷ ||

39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ³ ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ⁴ so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smīti⁵ pajānāti⁶ || tasseva⁷ sukhavedaniyassa⁸ phassassa nirodhā yaṃ⁹ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ¹⁰ vūpasammatī¹¹ pajānātī¹² ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave¹³ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ¹⁴ so dukkhito¹⁵ va samāno Dukkhito smīti¹⁶ pajānāti¹⁷ || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ taṃ¹⁸ dukkhavedaniyaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ca. ² S¹⁻³ omit cet^o duk^o

³ S¹ sukhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yamidaṃ.

⁵ S¹ inserts pañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sminti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tassevaṃ. ⁸ S¹ °yassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya always. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B¹ vūpasamatīti always, here in S¹ the first m seems to be erased. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³. ¹³ S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

¹⁴ S³ dukkhitā. ¹⁵ S¹ B¹ smiti. ¹⁶ in S¹⁻³ only.

phassam paṭicca Uppannam dukkhindriyam tam nirujjhati¹
tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti² ||

5. Somanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca up-
pajjati somanassindriyam³ || so sumano va samāno Sumanosmīti² pajānāti² || tasseva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa³
nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ somanassavedaniyam phassam
paṭicca Uppannam somanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam⁴
vūpasammatīti pajānāti² ||

6. Domanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca
uppajjati domanassindriyam⁵ || so dummano⁵ va samāno
dummano smīti pajānāti² || tasseva domanassavedaniyassa
phassassa nirodhāyaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ domanassavedani-
yam phassam⁶ paṭicca Uppannam domanassindriyam taṃ
nirujjhati tam vūpasammatīti pajānāti² ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati
upekhindriyam⁷ || so upekhako va⁷ samāno Upekhako smīti
pajānāti² || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ
tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-
pannam upekhindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatīti
pajānāti² ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānaṃ saṃghaṭṭa-
nā⁸ samodhānā usmā jāyati⁹ || tejo abhinibbattati¹⁰ tesam
yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā¹⁰ nikkhepā yā¹¹ tajjā usmā¹² sā ni-
rujjhati sā¹³ vūpasammatī¹⁴ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhaveda-
daniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam¹⁵ || so sukhito
va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti² || tasseva sukhavedani-
yassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhaveda-
niyam¹⁴ phassam paṭicca uppannam¹⁵ sukhindriyam taṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit tam ni^o ² B¹ smīti S¹ smiti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ B¹ dumano always. ⁶ B¹ omits vedaniyam phassam.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S³ saṃghaṭṭassa S¹ saṃghassa.

⁹ S³ pajānāti S¹ upekhako smīti jānāti both instead of
usmā jāyati. ¹⁰ B¹ °bhāva.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vinikkhayāya inst. ad of nikkhepāyā.

¹² S¹ upasamā. ¹³ missing in B¹.

¹⁴ B¹ sukham^o S¹ dukkha^o; omitted by S¹.

¹⁵ B¹ uppajjati.

nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti|| Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca|| la¹|| Somanassavedaniyam²|| Domanassavedaniyam³|| Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyam|| so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti|| tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam upekhāvedaniyam phassam⁵ paṭicca uppannam⁶ upekhindriyam|| taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānātīti⁷||

40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca|| Dukkhindriyam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyam upekhindriyam||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyam|| so evam pajānāti Uppannam kho me idam dukkhindriyam|| taṃ ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam|| tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam⁸ dukkhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam tñānam vijjati⁹|| so dukkhindriyañ¹⁰ ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti|| yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati|| tañca pajānāti|| Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ettha cuppannam¹¹ dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya¹² cittam upasamhāsi¹³||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyam||

¹ more abridged in S¹⁻³. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ phassa. ⁴ B¹ uppajjati. ⁵ B¹ pajānāti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ have neva sanimittam-pe- instead of tañca° °apaccayam. ⁷ S¹ vijjati ti ⁸ S¹⁻³ insert yañ.

⁹ S¹⁻³ etthuppannam always. ¹⁰ B¹ tatatthāya.

¹¹ B¹ upasamharati always.

So evam pajānātiᑕ Uppannam kho me idam domanassin-
driyamᑕ tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaᑕkhāram
sappaccayamᑕ tam vata¹ animittam anidānam asaᑕkhāram
appaccayam domanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thā-
nam vijjati²ᑕ so³ domanassindriyam ca pajānāti doma-
nassindriyasamudayañca pajānātiᑕ domanassindriyaniro-
dham ca pajānātiᑕ yattha cuppannam domanassindriyam
aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānātiᑕᑕ Kattha cuppannam
domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhatiᑕᑕ Idha bhikkhave
bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasā-
danam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhī-
jam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatiᑕ
ettha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhatiᑕᑕ
Ayaᑕ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindri-
yassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsiᑕᑕ

5. Idha pana² bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātā-
pino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyamᑕ so evam
pajānātiᑕ Uppannam kho me idam sukhindriyamᑕ tam ca
kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaᑕkhāram sappaccayamᑕ
tam ca animittam anidānam asaᑕkhāram appaccayam
sukhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati⁴ᑕ so
sukhindriyam ca² pajānātiᑕ sukhindriyasamudayañca pajā-
nātiᑕ sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti⁵ᑕ yattha cuppan-
nam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tam ca pajānātiᑕᑕ
Kattha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhatiᑕᑕ
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca
viharati sato ca sampajānoᑕ sukham ca kāyena paᑕisaᑕ-
vedeti⁶ᑕ yaᑕ tam⁷ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā
sukhavihārītiᑕ tatiyam⁸ jhānam upasampajja viharatiᑕᑕ
Ettha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhatiᑕᑕ
Ayaᑕ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa⁹
nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsiᑕᑕ

¹ B¹ ca. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ missing in S³. S¹ has somanass^o instead of sodomanass^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppajjissati tam panetam thānam vijjati ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit sukhindriyanirodhañca^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ samvedeti ti. ⁷ S¹ yantiᑕ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatiya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sukhindriyam.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyam¹ so evam pajānāti² Uppannam kho me³ idam somanassindriyam⁴ tam ca kho⁵ sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam⁶ tam ca⁷ animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam somanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁸ so⁹ somanassindriyam pajānāti¹⁰ somanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti¹¹ somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti¹² yattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti¹³ Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati¹⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham¹⁵ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁶ ettha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati¹⁷ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi¹⁸ ||

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyam¹⁹ so²⁰ evam pajānāti²¹ Uppannam kho me idam upekhindriyam²² tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam²³ tañca kho animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam upekhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati²⁴ so upekhindriyam ca pajānāti²⁵ upekhindriyasamudayañca²⁶ pajānāti²⁷ upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti²⁸ yattha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti²⁹ Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyam³⁰ aparisesam nirujjhati³¹ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham³² upasampajja viharati³³ ettha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati³⁴ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ tathā instead of tam ca.

³ S¹⁻³ omit netam^o so. ⁴ S¹⁻³ catuttha.

⁵ S¹ eso. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

⁷ upekhindriyam^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S³ upekhindriyaṃsa^o ⁹ the gap in B² is over now.

¹⁰ B¹ S³ vedayitam ni^o

aññāsi upekhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upa-
samhāsīti¹ ॥

Sukhindriyavaggo² catuttho

Tassa uddānam³ ॥

Suddhikañca Soto⁴ Araham⁵ ॥

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca⁶ ॥

Vibhaṅgena⁷ tayo vuttā ॥

Araṇi⁸ Uppaṭikena⁹ cā ti ॥

CHAPTER V. JARĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Jarā*.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁰ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
vam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam
paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito pacchātape¹² nisinno hoti piṭṭhim otā-
payamāno ॥

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-
kami ॥ upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato
gattāni pāṇinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva¹² dāni
bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto
sithilāni ca¹³ gattāni sabbāni¹⁴ baliyajātāni¹⁵ purato
pabbhāro ca¹⁶ kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññathattam¹⁷
cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa
kāyindriyassā ti ॥

¹ B¹ upasamharati ti.

² S¹⁻³ uppaṭivaggo (*drawn back to the end*).

³ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ suddhakaso (S¹ se-) to.

⁵ B¹⁻² arahā.

⁶ B² °brahmanena ca S¹⁻³ °samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vibhāvena. ⁸ S¹⁻³ arahato.

⁹ S¹⁻³ B² uppaṭipāṭikena. ¹⁰ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.*

¹¹ S¹⁻³ paccātapake. ¹² B¹⁻² cevaṇ. ¹³ *in B¹ only.*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ satthāni. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ valijātāni. ¹⁶ S³ va.

¹⁷ B¹⁻² aññātattam (B¹ -ttham).

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhammo yobbaññe¹ vyādhidhammo ārogye² maraṇadhammo jīvite³ na ceva⁴ tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca⁵ honti gattāni sabbāni⁶ baliyajātāni⁷ purato pabbhāro ca⁸ kāyo⁹ dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa⁹ sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa¹⁰ pe¹¹ kāyindriyassā ti¹² ॥

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹³ idam vatvā ca¹⁰ sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā¹⁴ ॥

Dhītaṃ jammī jare¹¹ atthu¹⁵
dubbaṇṇakaraṇī jare¹⁶
tāva manoramam vimbam¹⁷
jarāya abhimadditaṃ¹⁸ ॥

Yo pi¹² vassasataṃ jīve¹⁹
so pi¹³ maccuparāyaṇo¹⁴
na kinci parivajjeti²⁰
sabbam evābhimaddatī ti¹⁵ ॥

42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatti¹⁶ ॥

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi¹⁸ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁹ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁰ ॥

3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-carāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam¹⁷ paccanubhonti¹⁸ katamāni pañca¹⁹ ॥ Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ²⁰ pe²¹ kāyindri-

¹ S¹ yubbañño. ² S¹⁻³ ārogya.

³ S³ has jarādhammo ārogyamarāṇadhammo jīvite.

⁴ B¹⁻² cevaṃ. ⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ S¹⁻³ satthāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ valijātāni. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁹ B¹ cakkhindr^o

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ dhittam jammī jaro.

¹² S¹⁻³ ca. ¹³ B¹⁻² sabbe instead of so pi.

¹⁴ B¹⁻² °parāyaṇā. ¹⁵ B¹ °manda^o

¹⁶ missing in S¹⁻³, B² adds yaṃ. ¹⁷ S¹ °visayassa.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² paccanubhontāni.

yaṃ¹ Imesaṃ nu kho bho¹ Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayaṇaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kim² paṭisaraṇaṃ ko ca³ nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti⁴ ||

4. Pañcimāni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayaṇi nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti⁴ || katamāni pañca⁵ || Cakkhundriyaṃ⁶ pe⁷ kāyindriyaṃ⁸ || Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayaṇaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano⁵ paṭisaraṇaṃ mano ca⁶ nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti⁴ ||

5. Manassa paṇa bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

Manassa kho brahmaṇa sati paṭisaraṇanti¹² ||

6. Satiyā paṇa bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹³ ||

Satiyā paṇa kho⁷ brāhmaṇa vimutti paṭisaraṇanti¹⁴ ||

7. Vimuttiyā paṇa bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹⁵ ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ paṭisaraṇanti¹⁶ ||

8. Nibbānassa paṇa bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹⁷ ||

Ajjhaparam⁸ brāhmaṇa pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇtaṃ gaheṭuṃ || nibbānogaḍaṃ hi brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosāṇanti¹⁸ ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi¹⁹ ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāhmaṇe⁹ bhikkhū āmantesi²⁰ ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre¹⁰ vā kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹¹ vā¹² pācīnavāṭapāṇā suriye uggacchante vāṭapāṇena rasmiyo¹³ pavisitvā kāya¹⁴ patitṭhitā ti²¹ ||

Pacchimāyaṃ bhante bhittiyanti²² ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ mano.

³ S¹⁻³ mano va instead of ko ca.

⁴ B¹⁻² paccanubhontāni. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹ va.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paṇa kho.

⁸ So B¹⁻², S¹ accarasā, S³ accasarā corrected from accasārā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °gāraṃ° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °sālāṃ.

¹² S¹⁻³ insert uttarāya. ¹³ S¹⁻³ rasmi.

¹⁴ S³ kvāssa, S¹ has only ssa.

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivitṭhā mūlajātā patitṭhitā dalhā asaṃhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ² Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo kālaṃ kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanam yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti³ ||

43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutam² Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane³ Migadāye⁴ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti⁶ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti ti⁷ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā⁸ pe⁹ ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti¹⁰ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti¹¹ Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti¹² yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti¹³ ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ¹⁴ yaṃ saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyaṃ¹⁵ Yam viriyindriyam taṃ viriyabalaṃ¹⁶ yaṃ viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyaṃ¹⁷ pe Yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ¹⁸ yaṃ paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyaṃ¹⁹ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā²⁰ tassā²¹ majjhe dīpo²² Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam²³ gacchati²⁴ || Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam²⁵ gacchanti²⁶ ||

¹ S¹ inserts here kvā. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ añjane. ⁴ S³ honti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert assa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tevasaṅkham.

⁷ B¹ gacchati, S³ gacchanti corrected from gacchati.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama¹ tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam² gacchati³ Yam ca³ bhikkhave tassa dīpassa puratthimante⁴ udakam yam ca pacchimante⁵ udakam⁶ Ayam⁶ kho bhikkhave⁷ pe⁷ gacchati⁷ ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti⁷ yam ca⁸ bhikkhave tassa dīpassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam⁹ Ayam⁹ kho³ bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā¹⁰ nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam¹⁰ gacchanti¹² ||

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave¹³ yam¹⁴ saddhindriyam tam saddhābala¹⁵ yam saddhābala¹⁵ tam saddhindriyam¹⁵ pe¹⁵ yam paññindriyam tam paññābala¹⁵ yam paññābala¹⁵ tam paññindriyam¹⁵ ||

9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikattā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsava¹⁶ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹⁶ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti¹⁶ ||

44. (4) Pubbakotṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Pubbakotṭhake¹⁷ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi¹⁸ ||

3. Saddahāsi¹⁸ tvam Sāriputta¹⁸ Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatanam amatogadham¹⁹ hoti amataparāyanam¹⁹ amata-pariyosānam¹⁹ la¹⁹ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatanam amatogadham¹⁹ hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānanti¹⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yam pari⁰

² S¹⁻³ have a streak instead of tveva⁰ ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹⁻² pu (B² pū-) rimante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pacchimañca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ yam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ have only katamo ca -pe- gacchati.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tāva instead of yam ca. ⁹ S¹⁻³ insert -pe.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ tassa. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ te (S¹ ta) va saṅkham.

¹² S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹³ S¹⁻³ omit evam eva⁰

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit yam saddha⁰

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya. ¹⁷ this phrase missing in S³.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² saddhāsi. ¹⁹ S³ °parāyanā.

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam¹ la² paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham³ hoti⁴ amataparāyanam⁵ amata-pariyosānam⁶ Yesam⁷ hi tam bhante aññātam assa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikatam aphusitam⁸ paññāya te tattha paresam⁹ saddhāya¹⁰ gaccheyyum¹¹ Saddhindriyam¹² la¹³ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ amataparāyanam¹⁶ amata-pariyosānam¹⁷ Yesānca¹⁸ kho etam bhante¹⁹ ñātam diṭṭham²⁰ veditam sacchikatam phusitam²¹ paññāya nikkāṅkhā²² te tattha nibbicikiccā²³ Saddhindriyam²⁴ pa-pe²⁵ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham²⁶ hoti²⁷ amataparāyanam²⁸ amata-pariyosānam²⁹ Mayhañca³⁰ kho etam bhante ñātam diṭṭham³¹ veditam sacchikatam phusitam³² paññāya nikkāṅkhāham³³ tattha paresam³⁴ nibbicikiccho³⁵ Saddhindriyam³⁶ la³⁷ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham³⁸ hoti³⁹ amataparāyanam⁴⁰ amata-pariyosānan⁴¹ ti⁴² ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta⁴³ Yesam⁴⁴ hi tam⁴⁵ Sāriputta aññātam assa⁴⁶ adiṭṭham⁴⁷ aviditam⁴⁸ asacchikatam⁴⁹ aphusitam⁵⁰ paññāya te tattha paresam⁵¹ saddhāya⁵² gaccheyyum⁵³ Saddhindriyam⁵⁴ bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham⁵⁵ hoti⁵⁶ amataparāyanam⁵⁷ amata-pariyosānam⁵⁸ la-pe⁵⁹ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham⁶⁰ hoti⁶¹ amataparāyanam⁶² amata-pariyosānam⁶³ Yesam⁶⁴ ca kho etam Sāriputta ñātam diṭṭham⁶⁵ veditam sacchikatam phusitam⁶⁶ paññāya nikkāṅkhā⁶⁷ te tattha nibbicikicchā⁶⁸ Saddhindriyam⁶⁹ bhāvitam bahuli-

¹ S¹⁻³ °yananti *omitting* amata-pariyosānanti.

² B¹ apassitam. ³ B¹ sandhāya.

⁴ *This development from Yesam hi . . . is missing in S¹⁻³.*

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave etam *instead of* etam bhante.

⁶ S¹ diṭṭhim. ⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ passitam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ mayhampi.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nikkhaṅkhvāham B¹ nikkhaṅkhā bhamte *or* hamte *corrected from* tamte.

¹¹ *missing in S¹⁻³.* ¹² S¹ B¹ °kicchā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ yesamhetam.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tam assa (S³ apassa-) tam *instead of* aññātam assa.

¹⁵ S¹ avitam. ¹⁶ S¹ aphassitam B¹ apa°

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ paresaddhāya.

katam amatogadham hoti amataparayānam amatapariyo-
sānam¹ la-pe² paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam ama-
togadham hoti amatapariyosānan ti³ ॥

45. (5) *Pubbārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde² ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³ ॥ Katinnam⁴
nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā
khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti⁵ ॥ Khīṇā jāti vusitam
brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti
pajānāmi ti⁶ ॥

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā⁷ la-pe⁸ ॥

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhāvitattā bahuli-
katattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti⁹ ॥ Khīṇajāti¹⁰
nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti¹¹ ॥ Katamassa ekassa
indriyassa¹² ॥

4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā
saddhā saṇṭhāti¹³ tadanvayam¹⁴ viriyam saṇṭhāti¹⁵ tadan-
vayā sati saṇṭhāti¹⁶ tadanvayo¹⁷ samādhi saṇṭhāti¹⁸ ॥

5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā
bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹⁹ ॥ Khī-
nā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti²⁰ ॥

46. (6) *Pubbārāma* 2.

1. ¹Tam yeva nidānam² ॥

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā
bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti³ ॥ Khīṇā
jāti⁴ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti⁵ ॥

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā⁶ la-pe⁷ ॥

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

² S¹⁻³ add taṃ cattāro suttaṃ.

³ S¹⁻³ add -pe- ⁴ B¹⁻² katinam here and further on.

⁵ S¹⁻³ paññindriyassa. ⁶ S¹ anvayā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ anvayā.

⁸ in B¹⁻² only, here and in the two next suttas.

3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹ Khīṇājāti² °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti³ katamesam dvinnam⁴ ||

4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā⁵ || Yā⁶ hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyam⁷ yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyam⁸ ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti⁹ Khīṇā jāti¹⁰ °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmīti¹¹ ||

47. (7) Pubbārāma 3.

1. Tam eva nidānam¹² ||

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹³ Khīṇā jāti¹⁴ °nāparam itthattāyati¹⁵ ti pajānāmīti¹⁶ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā¹⁷ la-pe¹⁸ ||

3. Catunnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹⁹ Khīṇā jāti²⁰ °nāparam itthattāyati²¹ pajānāmīti²² || Katamesam catunnam²³ ||

4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa²⁴ ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti²⁵ Khīṇā jāti²⁶ °nāparam itthattāyati²⁷ ti pajānāmīti²⁸ ||

48. (8) Pubbārāma 4.

1. Tam yeva nidānam²⁹ ||

2. Katinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā³⁰ °nāparam itthattāyati³¹ pajānāmīti³² ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā³³ la-pe³⁴ ||

3. Pañcannam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti³⁵ Khīṇā jāti³⁶ °nāparam itthattāyati³⁷ pajānāmīti³⁸ || Katamesam pañcannam³⁹ ||

¹ S¹ ya.

² S¹⁻³ pajanāti ti.

³ S¹⁻³ vyākaroti ti.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

49. (9) Piṇḍolo.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmataṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaena aññaṃ vyākatā hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| ekam antaṃ nisinnā³ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Āyasmataṃ bhante⁴ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti⁵ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|| Kim nu kho bhante atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmataṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti⁶ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti||

4. Tiṇṇannam kho pana⁷ bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājaena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti⁸ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|| Katamesaṃ tiṇṇānaṃ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājaena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā|| Khīṇā jāti⁹ °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīni indriyāni¹⁰ Kimantāni¹¹ khayantāni|| Kissa khayantāni¹² jātijarāmarāṇassa|| Jātijarāmarāṇaṃ khayan ti¹³ kho bhikkhave sampassamānena¹⁴

¹ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² S³ upasaṅkami.

³ S³ B¹ nisi (S³ -si) nno. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ B¹ tiṇḍindriyāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiñca (S¹ kima) katamāni. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit kissa kha⁹

⁹ S¹⁻³ tam. ¹⁰ B² sampha⁹

Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā vyākatāḥ Khīṇā jāti
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāṇiyaṃḥ nāparam itthat-
tāyā ti pajānāmi tiḥḥ

50. (10) *Saddha* or *Āpana*.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Aṅgesu
viharati Āpanam nāma Aṅgānam nigamoḥḥ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āman-
tesiḥḥ Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato²
abhippasannoḥḥ api nu³ so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane
vā khamkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā tiḥḥ

3. Yo so bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato²
abhippasannoḥḥ na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane⁴ vā
kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vāḥḥ Saddhassa⁵ hi bhante
ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikankham⁶ḥḥ yam āradhaviṇṇiyo
viharissati akusalānam dhammānam pahāṇāya kusalānam
dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu⁷ dhammesuḥḥ

4. Yam hissa bhante viriyam⁸ tad assa viriyindriyam⁹ḥḥ
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṇṇiyassa etam
pāṭikaṅkham⁶ḥḥ yam satimā bhavissati paramena satine-
pakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi¹⁰ saritā
anussaritāḥḥ

5. Yā¹¹ hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyamḥḥ
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṇṇiyassa
upaṭṭhitasatino etam pāṭikaṅkham¹²ḥḥ yam vossaggāramma-
ṇam¹³ karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittassa
ekaggatam¹⁴ḥḥ

6. Yo¹⁵ hissa bhante samādhī tad assa samādhindri-
yam¹⁶ḥḥ Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa upaṭṭhita-

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² S¹⁻³ ekanti° always.

³ B¹ na instead of api nu, B² nothing.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tathāgatassa sāsane. ⁵ S¹⁻³ saddhāssa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °kamkhā always. ⁷ S¹ akusa°

⁸ S³ viriyindriyam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viriyindriyassa.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā.

¹³ S¹ pavatassaggā° S³ panavavassaggā°

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ cittasseka° ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ so. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ °ya.

satino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham¹ yam evam pajānissati² Anamataggo kho saṃsāro pubbā³ koṭi na paññāyati⁴ avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ⁴ avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa⁵ asesavirāgaṇirodho santam etam padam phanitam etam padam yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho⁶ sabbupadhipaṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam⁷ ||

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyam⁸ Saddho⁷ so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā evam samādahitvā⁸ samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā⁹ evam abhisaddahati¹⁰ Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum¹¹ te dānāham¹⁰ etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā¹¹ viharāmi¹² paññāyaca ativijjha¹² passāmi¹³ ||

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyaṃ ti¹⁴ ||

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta¹⁵ || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā¹⁶ || Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham¹³ yam¹⁴ āraddhaviriyo viharissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹⁵ ||

10—13. Yam hissa Sāriputta viriyam tad assa viriyindriyam¹⁵ || Saddhassa¹⁶ hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa¹⁷ pe¹⁸ Saddho⁷ so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā¹⁷ evam samādahitvā samādahitvā¹⁷ evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati¹⁸ || Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum¹¹ te dānāham

¹ S³ °kaṃkhā. ² S¹⁻³ jānissati. ³ B¹⁻² pubba. ⁴ S¹ adds vā.

⁵ S³ samo° S¹⁻³ °kāyasassa. ⁶ S³ °saṅkhāre°

⁷ S¹⁻³ sa kho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit evam saritvā°

⁹ S³ does not repeat pajānitvā.

¹⁰ S¹ dānāham B¹⁻² nāham both always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ phassitvā.

¹² B¹ paṭivijjha. ¹³ S¹ paṭi° ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁵ S¹ °indriya. ¹⁶ S¹ saddha.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sārītva samādahitvā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °saddahi.

etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā¹ viharāmi paññāya² ca ativijjha³
passāmī ti⁴ ॥

14. Yā hissa Sāriputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti⁵ ॥

Jarāvaggo pañcamo⁶ ॥ 4

Tassa uddānam⁷ ॥

Jarā Unṇābho⁸ brāhmano⁹ ॥

Sāketo¹⁰ Pubbakotṭhako¹¹ ॥

Pubbārāme ca¹² cattāri¹³ ॥

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasāti¹⁴ ॥

CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) Sālam.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁵ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
viharati sālāyam¹⁶ brāhmaṇagāme¹⁷ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁸ pe [pa]¹⁹ ॥

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā²⁰ pāṇā
sīho migarājā tesam²¹ aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena
javena sūrena²² ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave²³ ye keci bodha-
pakkhiyā²⁴ dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati
yad idam bodhāya²⁵ ॥ Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā
dhammā²⁶ ॥

4. Saddhiyindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyo dhammo
tam bodhāya samvattati²⁷ ॥ Viriyindriyam bodhapakkhiyo
dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati²⁸ ॥ Satindriyam bodha-
pakkhiyo²⁹ dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati³⁰ ॥ Samādhin-
driyam bodhapakkhiyo³¹ dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati³² ॥
Paññindriyam bodhapakkhiyo³³ dhammo tam bodhāya
samvattati³⁴ ॥

¹ S¹ saddha. ² S¹⁻³ phassitvā. ³ B¹ paṭivijjha.

⁴ driven back to the end in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ Unṇabha. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ota.

⁹ S¹⁻³ -ka. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ na.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Piṇḍola āpā (S³ -pa) ṇena ca (S³ vā) ti.

¹² This in B¹⁻² only. ¹³ B¹ kosalāyam B² kosā^o

¹⁴ B¹ tiracchānam^o ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ intervert tesam migarājā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ suriyena. ¹⁷ S¹ hi.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² bodhi^o always S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā. ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiko.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīho migarājā tesam¹ aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena javena² sūrena³॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodha-pakkhiyā⁴ dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyāti॥

52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam⁵ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu⁶ viharati Uruvelakappaṃ nāma Mallikānaṃ⁷ nigamo॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi॥

3. Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇam⁸ na uppannam⁹ hoti॥ neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti¹⁰॥ neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti॥ Yato ca kho¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇam⁸ uppannam hoti॥ atha catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti॥ atha catunnam indriyānaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti॥

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kīvañca kūṭāgārassa kūṭam na ussitam hoti॥ neva tāva¹² gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti॥ neva tāva gopānasīnaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti॥ Yato ca kho bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa kūṭam ussitam hoti॥ atha kho gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti¹³॥ atha kho gopānasīnaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti॥ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañca ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇam na¹¹ uppannam hoti॥ neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti¹³॥ neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avaṭṭhiti hoti॥ Yato ca kho¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇam uppannam hoti॥ atha catunnam indriyānaṃ pa॥ avaṭṭhiti¹⁴ hoti॥ Katamesaṃ catunnam॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiko. ² missing in S³.

³ S¹ sūriyena S³ purisena corrected from suriyena.

⁴ B¹⁻² bodhi° always S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā.

⁵ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁶ S¹ malakesu S³ °tesu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ mallatānaṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ariyam°

⁹ S¹⁻³ nuppannam instead of na up°

¹⁰ this phrase is missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ tāvañca corrected from tāvañcā in S¹.

¹³ this phrase is missing in S³.

¹⁴ B¹ āṭṭhi ti S¹⁻³ saṅghiti.

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa|| ||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayā sati saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayo¹ samādhi saṇṭhātīti|| ||

53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam² Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme|| ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Atthi nu kho³ bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ⁴ ṭhito Sekhosmī ti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito Asekhosmīti pajāneyyāti|| ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la⁵|| ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito⁶ Sekhosmīti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito⁷ Asekhosmīti pajāneyya|| ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito⁸ Sekhosmīti pajānāti|| || Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya⁹ pa⁹|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya⁹ pa⁹|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti ya⁹ pa⁹|| || Ayam pi⁹ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgama sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito⁸ Sekhosmīti pajānāti|| ||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹⁰|| || Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °anvayā. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ insert me. ⁴ B¹ °bhūmiyaṃ always B² °bhū°

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhūmisaṇṭhati S³ bhūmiyaṃsaṇṭhito. ⁷ S¹ ṭhiti.

⁸ S¹ °bhūmisaṇṭhito instead of °bhūmiyaṃsaṇṭhito.

⁹ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹⁰ S¹ paṭicikkhati.

¹¹ B¹ tathaṃ B² tatha.

deseti yathā Bhagavā ti¹ so evam pajānāti¹ Natthi kho² ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam taccham tathā³ dhammam deseti yathā³ Bhagavā ti¹ Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmi ti pajānāti¹ ॥

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti¹ saddhindriyaṃ¹ viriy^o sati^o¹ samādhi^o paññindriyaṃ¹ yaṃ⁴ gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni⁵ yam pariyosanāni na heva⁶ kho kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati paññāya ca ativijjha⁸ passati¹ Ayam pi⁴ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmi ti pajānāti¹ ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmi ti pajānāti¹ Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti¹ saddhindriyaṃ¹ pe¹ paññindriyaṃ¹ yaṃgatikāni yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyosanāni¹ Kāyena ca phusitvā⁹ viharati paññāya ca ativijjha⁸ passati¹ Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smiti pajānāti¹ ॥

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti¹ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ¹ imāni kho⁴ cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti¹⁰ aññāni ca⁴ cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kismiñci uppajjissanti ti pajānāti¹ Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo¹ yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmi ti pajānāti ti¹ ॥

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹⁻² tatham. ³ S¹ tathā.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ balāni.

⁶ B¹ eva. ⁷ S¹ phassitvā S³ passitvā.

⁸ S¹ 'jjhā B¹ paṭi^o ⁹ S¹⁻³ passitvā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nirujjhanti.

54. (4) *Pade.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam¹ pāṇānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni² hatthipade samodhānam gacchantiṃ hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattenaṃ³ evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya samvattanti paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam³ bodhāyaṃṃ

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāni bodhāya samvattantiṃṃ Saddhindriyam bhikkhave padam tam bodhāya samvattatiṃ viriyindriyam⁴ satindriyam⁴ samādhindriyam⁴ paññindriyam padam tam bodhaya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam⁵ pāṇānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchantiṃ hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁶ṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici⁷ padāni bodhāya samvattantiṃ paññindriyam padam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā ti⁸ṃṃ

55. (5) *Sāre.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā⁹ dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyā dhammāṃṃ Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ peṃṃ paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati¹⁰ṃṃ

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam¹¹ paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā ti¹¹ṃṃ

¹ S¹ jaṅgalāni S³ jaṅgamānam.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ didam. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ jaṅgamāni. ⁶ S² mahatattena.

⁷ S¹ yānici instead of yāni kānici. ⁸ B¹ omiṭ ti.

⁹ B¹⁻² bodhi^o S¹⁻³ pakkhikā both always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

¹¹ Repetition of number 1 in all the MSS.

56. (6) *Patitṭhito*.

1. Sāvatthi¹ ॥

2. Ekadhamme² patitṭhitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ॥ Katamasmim ekadhamme ॥ Appamāde³ ॥

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu⁴ ca dhammesu⁵ tassa⁵ cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ॥ pe paññindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ॥

4. Evam⁶ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme patitṭhitassa bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti ॥

57. (7) *Brahmā*.

1. Evam me sutam⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ॥

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa⁸ patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi ॥ Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni ॥ Katamāni pañca ॥ saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam ॥ viriyindriyam ॥ satindriyam ॥ samādhindriyam ॥ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam ॥ imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni ti ॥

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam⁹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya¹⁰ ॥ evam eva¹¹ Brahmaloke¹² antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi ॥

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ ekadhammo. ³ S¹⁻³ appamādo.

⁴ S¹ savesu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁶ B¹⁻² insert pi.

⁷ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ rahogato.

⁹ B¹⁻² samañchitam. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² samañcheyya.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ evam. ¹² S¹⁻³ °lokato.

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni² || Katamāni pañca³ saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam⁴ la-pe⁵ paññindriyam bhāvitam⁶ °amatapariyosānam⁷ || Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni⁸ ||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyam acarim⁹ || Tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti¹⁰ so khvāham¹¹ bhante imesaṃ yeva¹² pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhavitattā bahulikatattā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapanno¹³ tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti¹⁴ Brahmā sahampati¹⁵ Brahmāsahampati ti¹⁶ ||

6. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata¹⁷ aham etam jānāmi aham etam passāmi¹⁸ yathā imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti¹⁹ ||

58. (8) Sūkarakhatā.

1. Evam me sutam²⁰ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vīharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ²¹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmanatesi²² kim²³ nu kho Sāriputta atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno²⁴ khināsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ²⁵ pavattamāno²⁶ pavatteti²⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pariyosanānīti. ² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ khoham. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹ pajānanti.

⁶ B¹ omits brahmā° ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit aham etam passāmi.

⁸ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

⁹ B² °khātāyaṃ S³ °katāyaṃ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kathan.

¹¹ S¹ B² sampha° ¹² B¹⁻² °nipacca° always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ pavattamāne (corrected from °māno in S¹).

¹⁴ B¹⁻² pavattati ti B¹ pavatti ti.

Anuttaram¹ hi bhante² yogakkhemam³ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno⁴ pavatteti ti⁵ ॥

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaram⁶ hi Sāriputta yogakkhemam⁷ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti⁸ ॥

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti⁹ ॥

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ ॥ viriyindriyam⁹ satindriyam⁹ samādhindriyam⁹ paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ ॥ Ayam kho bhante anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ¹⁰ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹¹ ॥

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta 1 eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ¹⁰ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ॥

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ² khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā¹¹ Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹² ॥

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso¹² ॥ dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso ॥ saṅghe⁹ sikkhāya⁹ samādhismim sagāravo viharati sappatisso ॥ ॥ Ayam kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹³ ॥

¹ S¹ anuttaro S³ anuttare.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ yogakkhemo yaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavattayamāno.

⁵ B¹⁻² pavattati ti *always*.

⁶ S¹⁻³ anuttaro.

⁷ S¹⁻² khemo S³ adds sve.

⁸ S¹⁻³ pavatteti.

⁹ B¹⁻² add bhāveti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuttaram . . . yogakkhemam, yaṃ *being suppressed*.

¹¹ S¹ omits tathāgate vā.

¹² B¹⁻² sappatisso.

9. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputtaṃ eso hi Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti tiṃṃ

59. (9) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvattiṃṃ

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā¹ arahato sammāsambuddhassaṃṃ

3. Katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā² arahato sammāsambuddhassātiṃṃ

60. (10) Uppāde 2.

1—2.³ Sāvattiṃṃ Tatravocaṃṃ

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayāṃṃ

4. Katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā tiṃṃ

Vaggo chaṭṭho⁴ṃṃ

Tassuddānaṃ⁵ṃṃ

Sālam Mallikaṃ⁶ Sekho caṃṃ

Pade Sāre⁷ Patiṭṭhito⁸ṃṃ

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya⁹ṃṃ

Uppāde¹⁰ apare duve¹¹ tiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ tathābhāvo. ² S¹⁻³ tathā (S³ -tha) bhāvo.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho vaggo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ. ⁶ S¹ malatam S³ malam na.

⁷ S¹⁻³ padesāsāram. ⁸ S¹ oṭhitam.

⁹ B¹⁻² sukarakhātāyo.

¹⁰ S¹ uppada S³ uppara (or -re?). ¹¹ S³ dve.

CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

61. (1) *Samyojana*.

1. Sāvatthi¹ ॥
2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti ॥

62. (2) *Anusaya*.

2. °anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti ॥

63. (3) *Pariññā* or *Addhāna*.

2. °addhānapariññāya samvattanti ॥

64. (4) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. °āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ॥
3. Katamāni pañca ॥ Saddhindriyaṃ ॥ la-pe ॥ paññindriyaṃ ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti anusaya-samugghātāya samvattanti ॥ addhānapariññāya samvattanti ti ॥ āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti² ॥

65. (5) *Dve phalā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni ॥ katamāni pañca ॥ Saddhindriyaṃ ॥ la-pe ॥ paññindriyaṃ ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ॥
3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ³ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalam pāṭikaṃkham⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti ॥

¹ missing in S¹.

² B¹⁻² have a special text for each of these four suttas, — followed by a summing up text; but this last text alone is to be found in the Singhalese MSS.

³ S¹⁻³ pañcindriyānaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pāṭikaṃkhā.

66. (6) *Sattānisamsā*.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhāṃṃ katame satta phalā sattānisamsāṃṃ

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādhetiṃṃ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādhetiṃṃ atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādhetiṃṃ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹ aññam ārādhetiṃṃ no ce maraṇa kāle aññam ārādhetiṃṃ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyī hoti³ṃ upahacca parinibbāyī hotiṃṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hotiṃṃ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī⁴ hotiṃṃ uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmīṃṃ

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā tiṃṃ

67. (7) *Rukkha* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā⁵ dhammā paññindriyamṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyaṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ Saddhindriyamṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattatiṃṃ viriyindriyamṃ⁶ satindriyamṃ samādhindriyamṃ paññindriyamṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā jambu tesam aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhipakkhikā dhammā paññindriyamṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃ

¹ missing in B¹⁻².

² S³ adds ya.

³ B¹ insert ṃlaṃ

⁴ B¹ sasaṅkhāranibbāyī.

⁵ B¹⁻² bodhipakkhiyā-yo always.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

68. (8) *Rukkha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānam Tāvatisānam rukkhā¹ Pāricchattako tesam aggam akkhāyati² evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya³ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā⁴ || saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati⁵ pa [pe]⁶ || paññindriyam bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati⁷ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānam Tāvatisānam⁸ rukkhā⁹ Pāricchattako tesam aggam akkhāyati¹⁰ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti¹¹ ||

69. (9) *Rukkha* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānam⁴ rukkhā Cittapāṭali⁵ tesam aggam⁶ akkhāyati⁷ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya⁸ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā⁹ || Saddhindriyam bhikkhave¹⁰ tam bodhāya samvattati¹¹ pa [pe]¹² || paññindriyam¹³ tam bodhāya samvattati¹⁴ || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānam¹⁵ rukkhā Cittapāṭali tesam aggam akkhāyati¹⁶ evam eva¹⁷ paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti¹⁸ ||

70. (10) *Rukkha* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supannānam⁷ rukkhā Kūṭasimbali⁸ tesam aggam akkhāyati⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rukkhānam. ² S¹⁻³ bodhāya ti. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹⁻² asū^o ⁵ S³ pāṭali. ⁶ S¹ repeats aggam.

⁷ S³ supannānam B¹ suba^o B² upannānam.

⁸ S³ simbali B¹⁻² koṭasippali this always.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ la-peṃ
paññindriyam° °bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhik-
khave ye keci Supaṇṇānam¹ rukkhā² Kūṭasimbali tesam
aggam akkhāyatiṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci
bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhā-
yati yad idam bodhāyā tiṃṃ

Bodhipakkhiyavaggo³ sattamoṃṃ

Tassuddānam⁴ṃṃ

Samyojanā Anusayā⁵ṃṃ

Pariññā⁶ Āsavakkhaya⁷ṃṃ

Dve Phalā caturo Rukkhāṃṃ

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti⁸ṃṃ

CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGAPEYYĀLI (viveka°).

71. (1) *Viveka*°

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-
napoṇā°⁹ °evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento°
°nibbānapabbhāro° katham ca° °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vi-
veka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ viriyin-
driyamṃṃ satindriyamṃṃ samādhindriyamṃṃ paññindriyam bhā-
veti viveka nissitam° °vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃṃ

4. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃ

¹ B¹ suba° ² S¹ rukkhānam.

³ S¹-³ Sambodhivaggo *drawn back to the end.*

⁴ *missing in S¹-³.* ⁵ S¹-³ °janam °sayam.

⁶ S¹-³ addhānam. ⁷ S¹-³ °khayam.

⁸ B¹ pavuccati; *this uddāna is rehearsed at the end of the samyutta with the change of addhānam instead of pariññā and sattānisamsā added to phalā.*

⁹ *the Singhalese MSS. stop here and give immediately the uddāna.*

72—82. (2—12).

Yathā Maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati Indriyasamyutte¹ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ॥

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccatī² ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā ॥ vaggo ॥

CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka°).

83—92. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mūla-Sāraṇca Vassikam
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padam ॥Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissita-
kesu vitthāranake ॥

CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka°).

93—104. (1—12).

Balam Bijam va Nāgo ca Rukkha-kumbho ca Sūriyam
Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadi ॥Balakaraṇiyavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitakesu
vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥

CHAPTER XI. ESANĀVAGGO (viveka°).

105—117. (1—12).

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso ॥ Khīla-
Mala-Niggho ca Vedanā Tanhāyenacāti ॥Esanavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāra-
nako vaggo ॥¹ all this in B¹⁻²; the following is to be found in S¹⁻² only.² S¹ vuccatī.

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

118. (1—9).

128. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā² || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni² || Imesam kho bhikkhave² abhiññāya pariññāya¹ parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni² || katamāni pañca² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissisaṃ² || la² paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ² || Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti² ||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānam² Ganthā Anusayena ca² ||
Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇam² Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni² ||
Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako vaggo² ||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGAPEYYALI (rāga°).

129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gangā nadī² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam² || la² paññindriyam² °evam² °bhikkhu² °hoti nibbānaṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāro³ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B¹⁻² add Yathā maggasamyuttam vitthāritam² tathā vitthāretabbam vivekanissitam² ||

³ this sutta is to be found in B¹⁻² only; the following uddānas in S¹⁻³ only.

130—140. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Chā¹ pācīnato ninnāṃ chā ninnā samuddatoṃ
dve ca Gaṅgā dasā hontiṃ vaggo tena pavuccatiṃṃ

Indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggoṃṃ

CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

141—150. (1—10).

CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

151—162. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO² (Rāga°).

163—175. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

176—184. (1—9).

185. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyani*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanānamṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Ruparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya³ parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam⁴ viriyi° sati°

¹ S³ inserts pā.

² The Appamāda-balakaraṇīya-esanā vaggā are not even mentioned in the MSS. evidently by abbreviation.

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ instead of rāgavinaya° S¹⁻³ have viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim.

samādhī° paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya°
 mohavinayapariyosānaṃ¹ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcan-
 nam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññaya pariñ-
 ñāya² parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni panca indriyāni³
 bhāvetabbāniti⁴ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ॥
 Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni ॥

Oghavaggo indriyasamṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
 vitthāretabbo ॥

Indriya-samṃyuttaṃ catutthaṃ ॥⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ *keeping here* rāga ete *add* amatogadham amata-
 pariyosānaṃ nibbāna-ninnaṃ-poṇaṃ-pabbhāraṃ.

² *missing in* S³. ³ S¹⁻³ pañcin°

⁴ B¹⁻² *add here* yathā maggasamṃyutte evaṃ bhavati in-
 driyasamṃyutte ॥ tassa udānaṃ ॥ *and rehearse the uddāna*
of the chapter VII; that of the chapter XVII (the second
Ogha) is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, but coming before the
tenth sutta which it ought to follow.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °°yutto catuttho.

BOOK V.

SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALĪ.

1—12. (1—12).

1—2. Sāvatti¹ ॥ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ॥
Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā² ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam
akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti
vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ॥

4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam
pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati ॥

5. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati ॥

6. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̐hitiyā asammo-
sāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chan-
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
padahati ॥

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhānāti ॥

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācina-
poṇā pācīnapabbharā ॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne
bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-
pabbhāro ॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sam-
mappadhāne bhāvento^o °bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti^o
°nibbānapabbhāro ॥

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B¹ sama^o always.

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati|| Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti° °padahati|| Anuppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti° °padahati|| Uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati||

10. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento° °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācinato ninnā|| Chā¹ ninnā ca² samuddato|| ete² dve cha dvādasā³ honti|| vaggo tena pavuccatīti⁴||

Sammappadhānasamyuttassa⁵ Gaṅgāpeyyālī sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā|| vaggo⁶||

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgatam⁷ Padam Kūṭam|| Mūlam Sārena⁸ Vassikam|| Rājā⁹ Candimasuriyā¹⁰ Vatthena dasamaṃ padam¹¹||

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo|| vaggo¹²||

¹ S¹ chāpācīna. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S³ cagaṅgādasā S¹ maggaṅgādasā instead of cha dvādasā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sammappadhāne (S³ adds na).

⁶ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbavaggo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °gata.

⁸ S¹ sāraṇca. ⁹ S³ rāja.

¹⁰ S¹ suriyo and adds ete, S³ suriye and adds ca. — Here the sheet ti in B² is wanting.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ add vaggo.

¹² missing in S³. All the MSS. give merely the uddāna of this chapter.

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti¹ sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patitṭhāya² evam ete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti⁴ ||

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro samappadhāne bhāveti cattāro samappadhāne bahulīkaroti⁵ ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam¹ pāpākānam² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati³ || 1^a || pe³ || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁴ ||

8. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro samappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti⁵ ti⁶ ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Bala Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkha-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ¹
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi² ||

Evaṃ³ balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena
vitthāretabbo⁴ ||

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

35—44. (1—10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā¹ katamā tisso² Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā³ || Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave tisso esanā⁵ ||

¹ S¹ uppannānam. ² S¹ pāpākānam *missing in S¹⁻³*.

³ S¹⁻³ *abridge somewhat otherwise*.

⁴ *this uddāna in S¹⁻³ only*.

⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ⁶ S¹⁻³ *add vaggo ti*. ⁷ S³ *ime*.

3. Imāsaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikku anupannānamṃ pa-peṃ uppannānamṃ kusalānamṃ dhammānamṃ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahatiṃṃ

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattaro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā tiṃṃ

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Dukkhatāñca Tissoṃ

Khilam Malam ca Nīgho ca Vedanā Tanhāyayenā tiṃṃ

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo²ṃṃ

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45—53. (1—10).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjāṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro samappadhānā bhāvetabbāṃṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānamṃ paṃ uppannānamṃ kusalānamṃ dhammānamṃ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam

¹ S³ imesaṃ.

² The Singhalese MSS., which alone give this uddāna, add immediately that of the last Ogha-vaggo and afterwards the last sutta of the same; I put the sutta at first, the uddāna afterwards.

janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti pada-
hatiṃṃ

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime oattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti¹ṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Ganthā Anussayena caṃ

Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇam Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbamṃṃ

Sammappadhānasamṃyuttam pañcamamṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² *add* evamesanāpāḷivitthāretabbāṃṃ

BOOK VI.

BALA-SAMYUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (viveka°).

1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni tiṃṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbharā evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni¹ bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāroṃṃ Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ vossagga parināmiṃṃ viriyabalaṃṃ satibalaṃṃ samādhibalaṃṃ paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃṃ

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo² nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃ

¹ *missing in S¹.*

² *missing in S³.*

2—12. (2—12).

Tatra uddānam¹ ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ cha² ninnā samuddato ॥
 dve ca³ Gaṅgā dasū honti ॥ vaggo tena pavuccati ॥ ॥
 Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa⁴ balavasena vitthāretabbā ॥ ॥

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka°).

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭam ॥ Mūlam Sāraṇca Vassikam ॥
 Rājā Candimasuriyo ca ॥ vatthena dasamam padam ॥ ॥
 Appamādavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥ ॥

CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka°).

23—34. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca ॥ Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam ॥
 Akāsena dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadi ॥ ॥
 Balasamyuttavasena⁵ vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥ ॥

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka°).

35—46. (1—12).

Esanā⁶ Vidhā Āsavo ॥ Bhavo Dukkhatā ca⁷ Tisso ॥
 Khila Mala⁸ Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhayena cā ti ॥ ॥
 Esanavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ॥ ॥

¹ this uddāna and the following ones are to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

² S¹ chā. ³ so S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ put a stroke between bala and Gangā.

⁵ S¹ balam° ⁶ S³ esana. ⁷ S¹ va.

⁸ S¹ bilamaṇca instead of khila°

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

47—55. (1—9).

56. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*¹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| Imesaṃ° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ|| viriyabalam|| satibalam|| samādhibalam|| paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ° vossaggaparināmiṃ|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti³||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca||

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni⁴||

Oghavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VI. GANGAPEYYALO (Rāga°).

57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni|| katamāni pañca⁵||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā⁶

¹ this sutta comes in S¹⁻³ after the second udāna of the vaggo (chapter X).

² instead of viveka° S¹⁻³ have rāga° dosa° mohavinaya-pariyosānam and add amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam nibbānaninnam° ponam° pabbhāram.

³ B¹⁻² add evaṃ esanāpāli vitthāretabbā vivekanissite, S¹⁻³ yathā pi maggasamyuttam tathāpi indriyasamyuttam vitthāretabbam sattarasavaggo.

⁴ this udāna and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ this number in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe-; the remnant is missing.

°evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-pabbhāro|| Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbāna-poṇo °pabbhāro||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti rāga-vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bhāvento° °bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti||

58—68. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā
dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati¹||

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāre-
tabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga°).

69—78. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sārañca Vassikaṃ||
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padaṃ||

Appamādavaggo balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
vitthāretabbo||

CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

79—90. (1—12).

Balam Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyaṃ||
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
vitthāretabbam||

CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga°).

91—100. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkha ca Tisso ca||

Khila-Malañca Nigho ca Vedanaṃ Taṇhāyena ca ti||

Esanavaggo balasaṃyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

¹ so S¹⁻³; this uddāna and the following ones are not to be found in B¹⁻².

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

101—109. (1—9).

110. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā³ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni⁴ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave⁵ °abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni⁶ katamāni pañca⁷ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti⁸ la⁹ || paññābalam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ¹⁰ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya¹¹ imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni¹² ti ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni ||

Oghavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo ||

Balasamyuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ¹³ ||

¹ Here the gap of the sheet ti in B² is over.

² S¹⁻³ viveka° nissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ viriyabalam° sati° samādhibalam bhāveti.

³ S¹⁻³ add amatapariyosānaṃ nibbānaninnaṃ° poṇaṃ° pabbhānaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pahānāyā ti omitting the remnant.

⁵ this mention is in S¹⁻³ sammappadhānasamyuttanti balasamyuttanti (S³ adds ca) samattaṃ.

BOOK VII.

IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM SATTAMAM.

CHAPTER I. CĀPĀLAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Aparā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā aparāparam gamanāya samvattantiṃ Katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam¹ iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā aparāparamgamanāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

2. (2) *Viraddho.*

2. Yesam kesaṅci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmiṃṃ yesam kesaṅci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmiṃṃ Katamaṃ cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ cittasamādhīpadhā (S¹ dā) nasamannāgatam.

4. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkha-yagāmi¹ yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā² āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkha-yagāmi¹ ||

3. (3) Ariyā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti¹ takkarassa sammādukkhakkha-yāyā² katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkha-yāyā² ti¹ ||

4. (4) Nibbidā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya² sambodhāya³ nibbānāya samvattanti¹ katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ ti¹ ||

5. (5) Padesam.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā² Ye hi

¹ S¹⁻³ niyyāti. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S³ repeats upasamāya sambodhāya.

keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā² || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādentī³ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulīkatattā⁴ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ⁵ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam⁴ iddhipādam bhāveti⁵ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhipphādesuṃ¹ pe² abhinipphādessanti³ abhinipphādentī⁴ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva⁵ catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti⁶ ||

6. (6) Samatta.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā² || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti³ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā⁴ || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādentī⁵ sabbe te⁶ catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā⁷ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṃkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁴ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ¹ pe² abhinipphādessanti³ abhinipphādentī⁴ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti⁵ ||

¹ S¹ vīmaṃsamādhī⁰ ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ abhinipphādiṃsu. ⁴ S¹ °nippā⁰

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here imesaṃ.

7. (7) *Bhikkhū.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsuṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ² bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ³ bhāvetiṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsuṃ peṃ viharissantiṃ viharanti⁵ sabbe te imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tiṃṃṃ

8. (8) *Buddha or Arahant.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādāṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādāṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato arahantṃ sammāsambuddho ti vuccati tiṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S¹⁻³ iddhipādā.

³ S¹ iddhipādā S³ iddhipāda. ⁴ S¹ bhikkha S³ bhikku.

⁵ missing in S¹.

9. (9) *Ñāṇa*.

4. Ayam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me¹ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi² ñāṇam udapādi³ paññā udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi⁵ āloko udapādi⁶ So kho panāyam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave⁸ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi⁹ pe¹⁰ āloko udapādi¹¹ ||

5. Ayam viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹² pe¹³ āloko udapādi¹⁴ so kho panāyam viriyasamādhi¹⁵ °samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹⁶ pe¹⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹⁸ pe¹⁹ āloko udapādi²⁰ ||

6. Ayam cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi²¹ pe²² āloko udapādi²³ So kho panāyam cittasamādhi²⁴ °samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁵ pe²⁶ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁷ pe²⁸ cakkhum udapādi²⁹ pe³⁰ āloko udapādi³¹ ||

7. Ayam vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi³² pe³³ āloko udapādi³⁴ So kho panāyam vīmaṃsāsamādhi³⁵ °samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave³⁶ pe [pa]³⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi³⁸ pe³⁹ āloko udapādi⁴⁰ ti ||

10. (10) *Cetiya*.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ ||

¹ S¹ kho.

² S¹⁻³ have -pe- S¹ instead of paññā°, S³ instead of vijjā°

³ S¹ omits bhāvitoti.

⁴ the last part of this number (so kho panāyam°) is not to be found in B¹ by mistake I think.

⁵ these words in B¹⁻² only.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi² Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam yena Cāpālacetiyam³ tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyati.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi⁴.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca. Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaniyam Udenacetiyam⁵ ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam⁶ ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam⁷ ramaniyam Sārāṇadāma⁸ cetiyam ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti.

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne⁹ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam¹⁰ bahujana-hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti yathā tam Mārena¹² pariyuṭṭhitacitto¹³.

6—7. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā¹⁴.

¹ B¹ Vesālī. ² B¹⁻² pāvīsi. ³ S¹⁻³ Cāpālam.

⁴ S³ °baddhi. ⁵ S³ omits ramaniyam Udena.

⁶ S¹⁻³ gotamakam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuputtacetiyam.

⁸ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁹ B¹ kariya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kappam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °kampakāya. ¹² S³ yaṭācārena. ¹³ S¹⁻³ qdd -pe-

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ udd āy° Ān° etad av° ram° Ān° Vesālī -pe-

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā¹ āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi² Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaniyam Udena-cetiyam ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam³ ramaniyam Sārandadam⁴ cetiyam ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyam⁵ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ so ākaṅkhamāno⁶ kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā⁶ Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti⁶ ||

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne⁷ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne⁸ nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ⁹ na Bhagavantam⁹ yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam¹⁰ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya¹¹ lokanukampāya¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti¹³ yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto¹⁴ ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi¹⁵ Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam¹³ kālam maññasī ti¹⁶ ||

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā¹⁴ avidūre¹⁵ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi¹⁶ ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpinā acīrapakkante āyasmante Ānande¹⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca¹⁸ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹⁹ Bhāsītā kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā²⁰ na tāvāham¹⁷

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ etad avoca.

³ S¹⁻³ Udenam^o Gotamakam^o Sattambam^o Bahuputtam^o

⁴ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cāpālam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert Ānanda tathāgato. ⁷ B¹ kariya^o

⁸ B² kariya^o ⁹ S¹ bhavantam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻⁵ kappam.

¹¹ there is here a gap in B² the sheet tu wanting.

¹² S¹⁻³ °kampakāya. ¹³ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² omit padak^o

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ avidūrato corrected from avidūreto in S³.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ omit acīra^o ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ tāvāham.

Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino² sakam ācariyakam³ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti⁴ vibhajissanti uttanīkarissanti⁵ || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammam desissanti ti⁶ || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā⁷ anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti⁸ vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti⁵ || uppannam parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsita kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham⁹ Pāpima parinibbāyissami yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti || pe¹⁰ ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti¹¹ || yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo || sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti¹² uppannam parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti ti¹² || Santi¹³ kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā¹⁴ || upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā¹⁵ viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹² bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ inserts sakam anudhammacārino.

³ S¹ ācārī° S³ acari° ⁴ S¹ viharissanti.

⁵ B¹ uttāniṃ° S³ uttāni° ⁶ B¹ desessanti ti.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pakāsentī.

⁹ S¹ tāvāham S³ tāham. ¹⁰ complete in B¹.

¹¹ B¹ omit na sāvakā bha° ¹² S³ desissanti.

¹³ missing in S³. ¹⁴ in B¹ only. ¹⁵ missing in S¹.

paṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam¹ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti² uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti³ ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni³ Sugato⁴ parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato⁵ || Bhāsītā kho panesā⁴ Bhagavatā vācā⁵ Na tāvāham⁵ Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddham ceva⁶ bhavissati⁷ || phītam ca vitthāritam⁸ bāhujāññam puthubhutam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitan ti⁸ || Tayidam⁹ bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritam⁸ bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitam⁸ || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā¹⁰ parinibbātu dāni³ Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti⁸ ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca¹¹ || Apossukko tvam Pāpima hohi¹² na ciraṃ¹² Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati¹³ ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti¹³ ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji¹³ || Ossatṭhe¹⁴ pana¹⁵ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako lomahaṃso¹⁶ devadundubhiyo¹⁶ ca calimsu¹⁷ ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi¹⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ācariyam. ² S³ desissanti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹ panasā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tāvāham corrected from tāvāham in S³.

⁶ S³ naddhamve instead of na iddham ceva.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhavissanti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthārikam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ tatvidam. ¹⁰ S³ omit parinibbātu . . .

¹¹ this phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

¹² B¹ cīrasseva.

¹³ B¹ osajji. ¹⁴ B¹ osajje.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ca. ¹⁶ B¹ °dudrabhiyo.

¹⁷ B¹ phalimsu.

Tulam atulañca sambhavam||
bhavasāṅkhāram avassaji¹ muni||
ajjhatarato² samāhito³||
abhindi⁴ kavacam ivattasambhavan ti⁵||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo||
Tatruddānam⁶||

Apārāpi⁷ Viraddho⁸ ca||
Ariyā Nibbidā yathā⁹||
Padesam Sammattā¹⁰ Bhikkhu¹¹||
Buddha-Ñāṇena Cetiya ti¹²||

CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) Pubbe or Hetu.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbeva¹³ me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||

3. Idha bhikkhave chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na ca atilīno¹⁴ bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati|| na ca¹⁵ ajjhattam¹⁶ samkhitto bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikhitto bhavissati|| paccāpuresāññi ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

¹ S¹⁻³ avassajam. ² S¹ ajjharato S³ ajjhettaro.

³ S¹ samāhi. ⁴ S¹ abhida S³ abhinoda.

⁵ S¹⁻³ iva- (S¹ vā-) yambhavam. ⁶ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ viraddhā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ nibbidāya *omitting* yathā B¹ nibbuti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappattam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ *add* ca.

¹² B¹ *has* Phuddha^o, the whole pada is in S¹⁻³ araham ñāṇamatiyā ti and they rehearse Cāpālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹³ B¹ *omits* va. ¹⁴ here the gap in B¹⁻¹ is over.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ *omit* na ca. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me viriyaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati² na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresāṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tatthā pure⁶ yathā adho tathā uddham⁷ yathā uddham tathā adho⁸ yathā divā tathā rattim⁹ yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁰ Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena¹ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me cittam na ca atilīnam bhavissati² na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresāṇṇī ca² viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure⁶ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho⁸ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁰ Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena¹ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati² na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresāṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure⁶ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho⁸ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁰ Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evaṃ³ bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti⁴ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti⁵ āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam⁴ tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchatī seyyathāpi ākāse⁶ pathaviyam⁵ pi ummuja nimujja karoti seyyathāpi udake⁶ udake abhijjamāno⁷ gacchatī seyyathāpi pathaviyam⁵ ākāsepi

¹ B¹ °nandhena. ² S¹⁻³ °visaṇṇī *omitting* ca.

³ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹ tirokuṭam.

⁵ B² puthu° S¹⁻³ paṭhaviyā. ⁶ *missing in* S¹.

⁷ B² °mānā S¹⁻³ °māne.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo² ime pi³
candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā
parimasati³ parimajjati⁴ yāva⁴ brahmalokā pi⁵ kāyena
vasam pavatteti⁶ ||

8. Evaṃ bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu⁷ catusu iddhipādesu
evaṃ bahulīkatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atik-
kantamanussakāya⁸ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānusse⁹
ca ye dūre santike vā ti ||

9. Evaṃ bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu
evaṃ bahulīkatesu parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā
ceto¹⁰ paricca pajānāti || Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ
cittanti pajānāti || vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītarāgaṃ¹¹ cit-
tanti pajānāti || Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittanti
pajānāti || vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittan ti pajānā-
ti || Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti ||
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti ||
Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti || vik-
khittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti || Ma-
haggataṃ¹² vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ¹² cittan ti pajānāti ||
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti ||
Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti || anutta-
raṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti || || Asamāhitaṃ
vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti || samāhitaṃ vā
cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti || Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ
Avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti || vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ
cittan ti pajānāti ||

10. Evaṃ bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu
evaṃ bahulīkatesu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati ||
seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi¹³ jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo
catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹⁴
pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam¹⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsam

¹ S¹⁻³ B¹ kamati. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ parā^o

⁴ S¹ yathā. ⁵ B² °loka corrected from lokā pi

⁶ B¹⁻² vatteti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °manusi^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ mānuse. ¹⁰ S¹ cetisacete instead of cetasā^o

¹¹ S¹ °rāga. ¹² B² mahaggataṃ.

¹³ missing in S¹. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ vī (S¹ vi) satim.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ cattāri (S¹ rī) sam.

pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsim evam nāmo¹ evamgotto² evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto³ so tato cuto amutra uppādim⁴ tatravāsim⁵ evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto⁶ so tato cuto idhupapanno ti⁷ iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati⁸ ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu⁹ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena¹⁰ satte passati¹¹ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti¹² Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā¹³ micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā¹⁴ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā¹⁵ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹⁶ || Ime kho pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena¹⁷ samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹⁸ samannāgatā manosucaritena¹⁹ samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā²⁰ te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā²¹ ti²² || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte²³ passati²⁴ cavamāne upapajjamāne²⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe²⁶ sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti²⁷ ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu²⁸ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā²⁹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti³⁰ ||

¹ B¹⁻² udapādi.

² S¹ pāsi S³ pāsim B² tatrāpāsim.

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °mānusa° *always*.

⁵ *missing in S¹*.

⁶ S¹ paraṇā *instead of* param°

⁷ S¹ uppannā S³ uppajjanti.

⁸ S³ °duccaritena S¹ °vuccaritena.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °duccaritena.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ uppannā.

¹¹ S¹ *inserts* na.

¹² S¹⁻³ uppaj°

¹³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *add* ya.

12. (2) *Mahapphala*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā¹ Katham bhāvitā ca² bhikkhave cattāro³ iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā⁴ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁵ Iti kho⁶ me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati⁷ na ca atipaggahito bhavissati⁸ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati¹¹ pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure¹² yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho¹³ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁴ iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena¹⁵ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti¹⁶ ||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī¹⁷ pe [la]¹⁸ Cittasamādhī¹⁹ ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādham bhāveti²⁰ Iti kho²¹ me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati²² na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati²³ na ca ajjhattam-saṅkhittā bhavissati²⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā²⁵ bhavissati²⁶ pacchāpure saṇṇī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure²⁷ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho²⁸ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā²⁹ || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti³⁰ || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā³¹ ||

7—11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu³² catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti³³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti³⁴ la-pe³⁵ yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti³⁶ pe³⁷ [la]³⁸ ||

¹ B¹⁻² omit kho.

² S¹ insert me bhikkhave.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ B¹ ajjhatta^o

⁵ B¹ °nandhena always. ⁶ missing in B¹⁻².

⁷ S³ ajjhattasaṅkhittam.

⁸ B¹ vikkhattā S¹⁻³ vikkhittam.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti² ॥

13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandam ce³ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya⁴ labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam⁵ ॥ ayam vuccati chandasamādhi⁶ ॥ So anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam⁷ paggaṇhāti padahati⁸ ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁹ ॥ Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati¹⁰ ॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati¹¹ ॥ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā¹² ॥

Iti ayaṃ ca chando ayaṃ ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā¹³ ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo¹⁴ ॥

3. Viriyam ce¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya¹⁶ labhati samādhim labhati¹⁷ cittassa ekaggatam¹⁸ ॥ ayam vuccati viriyasamādhi¹⁹ ॥ So anuppannānaṃ²⁰ la²¹ ॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati²² ॥ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkharā²³ ॥

Iti idaṃ ca viriyam ayaṃca viriyasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā²⁴ ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo²⁵ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S³ ca. ³ S¹⁻³ nissā (S³ ssa) yaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ cittasseka^o ⁵ B¹⁻² add ti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ nissayam. ⁸ S³ omits samādhim^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ pāpa^o akusa^o dham^o anuppādāya -pe-

¹⁰ B¹ adds ti.

4. Cittam ce¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya² labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam³ ayam vuccati citta-samādhi⁴ So anuppannānam pāpakānam⁵ la⁶ uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati⁷ cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁸ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā ti⁹ ||

Iti⁴ idam ca cittam ayam ca citta-samādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā⁵ ayam vuccati bhikkhave citta-samādhi padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo⁶ ||

5. Vīmaṃsam ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya² labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam⁵ ayam vuccati vīmaṃsā-samādhi⁶ So anuppannānam pāpakānam⁴ akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya⁷ pe⁶ uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati⁷ cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁸ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā⁹ || Iti ayam ca vīmaṃsā ayam ca vīmaṃsā-samādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vīmaṃsā-samādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādoti¹¹ ||

14. (4) Moggalāno.

1. Evam me sutam⁸ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatt̥hiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde⁹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā⁹ pākatindriyā¹⁰ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi¹¹ Ete kho¹⁰ Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā¹¹ heṭṭhā

¹ S¹⁻³ ca. ² S¹ nissayam. ³ S¹⁻³ aku° dha° anu° -pe-

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cittasseka.

⁶ B¹⁻² have chandam° °padahati¹² la¹³ but instead of¹⁴ la¹⁵ B² has uppannānam¹⁶ pa¹⁷ anuppannānam¹⁸ pa¹⁹

⁷ S³ -pe- instead of chandam° °ārabhati.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ B¹ bhanta° ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ te.

¹¹ B¹ °cāriyo S¹⁻³ °cārayo.

Migāramātupāsādeviharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā¹ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā² pākatindriyā³ gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū samvejehīti³ ॥

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāresi⁴ ॥ yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam samkampesi⁵ sampakampesi sampacālesi ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ॥ Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho nivātañca vata ayam ca Migaramatupāsādo gambhīranamo⁶ sunikhāto acalo asampakampi⁷ ॥ atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacāliti ॥

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca ॥ Kim nu tumhe bhikkhave samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam ṭhitā ti ॥

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante nivātañca vata ayam ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo⁸ sunikhāto acalo asampakampi⁷ ॥ atha ca pana samkampito sampakampito sampacālito ti ॥

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave samvejetukāmena⁹ Moggalānena bhikkhunā pādaṅguṭṭhakena¹⁰ Migāramātupāsādo saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ॥ Tam kim¹¹ maññatha bhikkhave ॥ katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā¹² bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti ॥

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā¹³ ॥ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti ॥

¹ B¹ tikiṇṇa^o ² B¹ bhanta^o

³ B¹⁻² samvejehi S¹ samvedehi.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāsi - B² °saṅkharoti.

⁵ S³ kampesi B¹ inserts sampasi (or -sim).

⁶ S³ has °namo corrected from nevo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °kampī.

⁸ S³ °neco. ⁹ S¹⁻³ insert mahā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °guṭṭhena.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ haṃ instead of taṃ kim. ¹² B¹ bhavittā.

7. Tena bhikkhave suṇātha¹ || Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo² katamesaṃ catunnam ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti³ || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃsaṃkhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati || pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena⁴ sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam⁵ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti || la-pe || yāva brahmalokā pi⁶ kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ||

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim || pe || upasampajja viharatīti ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā⁶ vitthāretabbā⁷ ||

15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁸ Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||

¹ This part from Bhagavamnettikā is missing in S¹⁻³ without any sign of abridgment.

² somewhat developed in S¹⁻³. ³ B¹ °nandhena always.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ yāva° is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ inserts abhiññāyo.

⁷ This number is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Anando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kim atthi yaṃ¹ nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Gotame² brahmacariyaṃ vussati tiṃṃ

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati³ brahmacariyaṃ vussati tiṃṃ

4. Atthi pana bho⁴ Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam⁵ iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ ayam kho brāhmaṇa maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ sante⁶ kho⁷ Ānanda santakam⁸ hoti no asantakam⁹ chandena ca¹⁰ chandaṃ pajahissati ti netam thānaṃ vijjati¹¹ṃṃ

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha¹² paṭipucchissāmiṃ yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsiṃṃ

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇaṃ aho si te pubbe chando ārāmaṃ gamissāmi tiṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tajjo chando so paṭippassadho¹³ tiṃṃ

Evaṃ bhoṃṃ

Aho si te¹⁴ pubbe viriyaṃ ārāmaṃ gamissāmi tiṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tajjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭipassaddhanti¹⁵ṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² °yā. ² S¹⁻³ samaṇo Gotamo.

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ bhagavāti *corrected from* bhagavati *in* S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁵ S¹ °padāna° ⁶ B¹ bhante.

⁷ B¹⁻² bho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ anantakam B² ānandakam.

⁹ B² S¹⁻³ santakam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chandeneva B¹ chande ca.

¹¹ B¹⁻² vijjati. ¹² S¹⁻³ tvaññevettha.

¹³ S¹ paṭissaddhoti. ¹⁴ *in* B¹⁻² *only*. ¹⁵ B¹ °passaddhanti.

Evam bho¹ ॥

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti² tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddhanti³ ॥

Evam bho¹ ॥

Ahosi te pubbe vīmaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti² tassa te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā ti² ॥

Evam bho¹ ॥

8. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasaddattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto⁴ tassa yo pubbe³ chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte⁴ patte yo tajjo chando so paṭippassaddho⁵ ॥ Yam pubbe viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddham⁶ ॥ Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi arahattapattiyā⁵ arahatte patte yaṃ⁶ tājjaṃ cittaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddham⁶ ॥ Yā pubbe vīmaṃsā ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā⁷ ॥

9. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇa⁸ Iti evaṃ sante santakam vā hoti⁷ asantakam⁸ vā ti¹ ॥

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakam hoti no asantakam⁸ ॥

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda¹ pe¹ ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti¹ ॥

16. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1 or *Mahiddhi*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā¹ ॥

3. Ye hi⁹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti² °bahulikatattā¹ ॥

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā¹ Katamesam catunnam¹ ॥

¹ S¹ paṭissaddhanti. ² S¹⁻³ paṭissaddhāti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹⁻² arahatta *always*. ⁵ S¹ °patti.

⁶ S³ yyam. ⁷ B¹⁻² insert no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ B² anantakam.

⁹ B² ye pi hi S¹⁻³ ye hi pi.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvāṃ peṃ mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvāṃ [pe]ṃ etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvāṃ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tiṃṃ

17. (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2 or Vidhā.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃṃ bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃṃ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ² asajjamaṇā agamaṃsu seyyathāpi ākāseṃ pathaviyaṃ³ pi ummujjanimuḍḍam⁴ akaṃsu⁵ seyyathāpi udakeṃṃ udake pi abhijjamaṇā⁶ agamaṃsu seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃṃ akāse⁷ pi⁸ pallaṅkena agamaṃsu⁹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇoṃṃ ime pi candimasuriye¹⁰ evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimaṃsuṃ parimaḍḍiṃsuṃṃ yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃ

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave apāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhossantiṃṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissantiṃṃ bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissantiṃṃ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiro-pākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamaṇā¹¹ gamissanti¹² seyyathāpi ākāseṃ pathaviyaṃ¹³ pi ummujjanimuḍḍam¹⁴ karissanti

¹ B¹⁻³ tirokuṭam *always*. ² S¹ °jabbatam.

³ S¹ paṭhaviyā. ⁴ S¹ ummajja°

⁵ *three words from* seyyathāpi *are missing in* S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °māne. ⁷ S¹ adds na. ⁸ missing in S³.

⁹ B¹ kamimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °suriyā. ¹¹ B² asamajja°

¹² S¹⁻³ bhavissanti. ¹³ S¹⁻³ paṭhaviyā.

¹⁴ S³ ummajja° S¹ ummajjam *omitting* nimujjam.

seyyathāpi udake¹ udake pi abhijjamānā² gamissanti
seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ³ akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti⁴
seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo⁵ ime pi⁶ candimasuriye evaṃ
mahiddhikke evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasissanti
parimajjissanti yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattessa-
santi⁷ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-
katattā⁸ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhonti¹ eko pi hutvā
bahudhā honti² bahudhā pi hutvā ekos³ honti⁴ āvibhāvaṃ
tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajja-
mānā gacchanti seyyathāpi⁵ ākāse⁶ pe⁷ yāva Brahmaloḷkā
pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti⁸ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam
bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā⁹ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ¹⁰ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅ-
khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī²
cittasamādhī³ vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-
gatam bhāveti⁴ ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ¹
pe² paccanubhossanti³ [pe]⁴ paccanubhonti⁵ [pe]⁶ sabbe
te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā ba-
hulīkatattā ti⁷ ||

18. (8) *Bhikkhu*.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-
katattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati¹ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅ-
khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī²
cittasamādhī³ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁴ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave
catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ

¹ S¹ asajja⁰ ² B² gami- B¹ kamissanti.

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ B¹ vatti⁰ ⁵ S¹⁻³ add pi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave. ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ti. ⁸ S¹ bhāvoti.

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti¹ ॥

19. (9) *Desanā* or *Bhāvanā*.

2. Iddhim vo² bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādam ca iddhipādabhāvanam ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminim ca paṭipadam ॥ tam suṇātha ॥

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti ॥ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti ॥ pe-la ॥ yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi ॥

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo ॥ Yo³ bhikkhave maggo yā⁴ paṭipadā iddhilābhāya⁵ iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave⁶ iddhipādo ॥

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ॥ viriyasamādhi ॥ cittasamādhi ॥ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ॥ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidam sammāditthi ॥ pe ॥ sammāsamādhi ॥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā ti ॥

20. (10) *Vibhaṅga*.

I.

2. Cattāro me⁶ bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā ॥ Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ॥ Iti me chando

¹ S¹⁻³ viharanti.

² S¹⁻³ ca kho instead of vo.

³ B¹ adds so.

⁴ S³ add va (or ca).

⁵ missing in S³; S¹ has iddhipaṭipadā.

⁶ missing in S³.

na ca atilīno¹ bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati||
na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto² bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā
vikkhitto bhavissati|| pe|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyona-
ddhena³ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī||
cittasamādhī|| vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānnā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me⁴ vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā
bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahitā⁵ bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattam
saṅkhittā bhavissati na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||
pacchāpuresaññī⁶ ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā
uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim
iñhā divā|| iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena³ sappa-
bhāsam cittam bhāveti||

II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando|| Yo bhikkhave
chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave atilīno chando||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahito chando|| Yo
bhikkhave chando⁶ uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto||
ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahito chando||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhattam⁷ saṅkhitto chando||
Yo⁸ bhikkhave chando⁹ thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddha-
sampayutto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam⁷ saṅkhitto
chando||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando||
yo¹⁰ bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha
anuvikkhito anuvisaṭo¹¹|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā
vikkhitto chando||

8. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpuresaññī¹² ca
viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure||

¹ S³ atalīno. ² S¹ saṅkhittā S³ °khittam.

³ B¹ °nandhena *always* B¹ °naddhena *always*, *corrected from °nandhe° here only.* ⁴ missing in S¹ S³ pi.

⁵ S³ °gahito, *the phrase is missing in S¹.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit yo bhi° ⁷ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ⁸ S¹ insert hi.

⁹ S³ omits yo° ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert hi. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ anusavo.

¹² S¹ adds here puresaññī.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ pacchāpure saññā suggahitā
hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāya॥
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññī ca² viha-
rati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure॥

9. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā
uddham yatha uddham tathā adho viharati॥ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā
adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa
asucino paccavekkhati॥ Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā
nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū³ atthi atthimiñjā⁴
vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphā-
sam⁵ antam antagunam udariyam karīsam pittam semham
pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā
lasikā⁶ muttan ti॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā
adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho viharati॥

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati॥ Idha bhikkhave
bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimित्तेhi divā
chandasaṃādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam
bhāveti॥ so tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimित्तेhi rattim
chandasaṃādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam⁷ iddhipādam
bhāveti॥ Yehi vā pana⁸ ākārehi yehi⁹ liṅgehi yehi ni-
mittehi rattim chandasamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāga-
tam iddhipādam bhāveti॥ so tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi
nimित्तेhi divā chandasamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāga-
tam iddhipādam bhāveti॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati॥

11. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparī-
yonaddhena¹⁰ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti॥ Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā
svādhiṭṭhitā¹¹॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena
cetasā aparīyonaddhena¹⁰ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti॥

¹ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ² in B¹⁻² only. ³ B¹⁻² nhāru.

⁴ B¹⁻² °miñcam. ⁵ B¹⁻² pabbāsam. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāram sama°

⁸ S¹ omīis vā pana S³ has keci. ⁹ missing in S³.

¹⁰ B¹ °nandhena.

¹¹ S³ suvā (S¹ sava-) diṭṭhitā, B² °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnaviriyam¹ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam² idam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnaviriyam¹ ||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahītaviriyam² || Yam bhikkhave viriyam uddhaccasahagatam uddhaccasampayuttam³ idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītam viriyam² ||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam³ viriyam⁴ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam thīnamiddhasahagatam thīnamiddhasampayuttam⁵ idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam³ viriyam⁴ ||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam⁶ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam⁴ anuvisaṭam⁷ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam⁶ ||

16—19. Peyyālo⁸ || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivāṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam bhāveti⁹ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā⁵ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivāṭen cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti⁶ ||

IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnam cittam¹ || yam pi bhikkhave cittam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam² idam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnam cittam¹ ||

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahītam cittam³ || Yam bhikkhave cittam uddhaccasahagatam⁷ uddhaccasampayuttam⁴ idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītam cittam³ ||

22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam⁵ || Yam bhikkhave cittam thīnamiddhasahagatam⁸ thīnamiddhasampayuttam⁹ idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittam⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ atilīnam vi^o ² S¹⁻³ atipaggahītam vi^o

³ S¹⁻³ ajjhattasam^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ anukkhittam.

⁵ B² °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only -pe- omitting all the paragraph.

⁷ missing in S³.

⁸ missing in S³; B¹ and S¹ have thīnamiddham^o

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam¹ Yam bhikkhave cittam bahiddhā pañcagūṇe ārabba anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭam² idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā³ vikkhittam cittam⁴ ॥

24—27. Peyyālam⁵ evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti⁶ ॥

V.

28. Katamā⁷ ca bhikkhave atilīnā⁸ vīmaṃsā⁹ ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā¹⁰ ayam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnā vīmaṃsā¹¹ ॥

29. Katamā¹² ca bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā¹³ ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā¹⁴ uddhaccasampayuttā¹⁵ ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā¹⁶ ॥

30. Katamāca bhikkhave ajjhattam¹⁷ saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā¹⁸ ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā¹⁹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattamsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā²⁰ ॥

31. Katamā²¹ ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā²² ॥ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmagūṇe ārabba anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā²³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā²⁴ ॥

32—35. I²⁵ ॥ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²⁶ ॥

36. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā²⁷ evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti²⁸ ॥ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti²⁹ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti³⁰ ॥ I³¹ yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasam vatteti³² pe³³ ॥

37. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu³⁴ āsavānam khayā anāsavam

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bahiddhā.

² So B¹⁻² S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ katamañ.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³ kathañca bhi^o bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇi^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit bahu¹dhā pi^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ add iddhipādesu.

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti||

38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā²||

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo³||

Imassa vaggassa⁴ uddānaṃ||

Pubbe⁵ Mahapphalā⁶ Chando||

Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo||

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā⁷ Bhikkhu⁸||

Desanā⁹ Vibhaṅgena cā ti||

CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Maggo.

1. Sāvatthi||

2. Pubbe¹⁰ me bhikkhave sambodhā¹ anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā
iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad
ahosi||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na atilīno
bhavissati|| pe|| sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī|| Cittasamādhī||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam id-
dhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bha-
vissati|| na ca atipaggahītā¹¹ bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattaṃ
saṅkhittā bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||
pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati|| yathāpure tathā pacchā
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā
uddhaṃ tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim¹² yathā
rattim¹² tathā divā|| Iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena¹³
sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ pāsādampana° ⁴ S¹⁻³ tatra instead of imassa°

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetu. ⁶ S¹⁻³ mahapphalo ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ mahiddhiyā vidhā instead of dve°

⁸ B¹ ti instead of bhikkhu. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °gahītā. ¹² S¹ ratti.

¹³ B¹ °nandhena always.

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu² catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham³ paccanubhoti⁴ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁵ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti⁶ pe⁷ la⁸ yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi⁹ kāyena va-sam vatteti¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹²⁵⁵ ¹²⁵⁶ ¹²⁵⁷ ¹²⁵⁸ ¹²⁵⁹ ¹²⁶⁰ ¹²⁶¹ ¹²⁶² ¹²⁶³ ¹²⁶⁴ ¹²⁶⁵ ¹²⁶⁶ ¹²⁶⁷ ¹²⁶⁸ ¹²⁶⁹ ¹²⁷⁰ ¹²⁷¹ ¹²⁷² ¹²⁷³ ¹²⁷⁴ ¹²⁷⁵ ¹²⁷⁶ ¹²⁷⁷ ¹²⁷⁸ ¹²⁷⁹ ¹²⁸⁰ ¹²⁸¹ ¹²⁸² ¹²⁸³ ¹²⁸⁴ ¹²⁸⁵ ¹²⁸⁶ ¹²⁸⁷ ¹²⁸⁸ ¹²⁸⁹ ¹²⁹⁰ ¹²⁹¹ ¹²⁹² ¹²⁹³ ¹²⁹⁴ ¹²⁹⁵ ¹²⁹⁶ ¹²⁹⁷ ¹²⁹⁸ ¹²⁹⁹ ¹³⁰⁰ ¹³⁰¹ ¹³⁰² ¹³⁰³ ¹³⁰⁴ ¹³⁰⁵ ¹³⁰⁶ ¹³⁰⁷ ¹³⁰⁸ ¹³⁰⁹ ¹³¹⁰ ¹³¹¹ ¹³¹² ¹³¹³ ¹³¹⁴ ¹³¹⁵ ¹³¹⁶ ¹³¹⁷ ¹³¹⁸ ¹³¹⁹ ¹³²⁰ ¹³²¹ ¹³²² ¹³²³ ¹³²⁴ ¹³²⁵ ¹³²⁶ ¹³²⁷ ¹³²⁸ ¹³²⁹ ¹³³⁰

ca¹ kho abhijānāti² bhante Bhagavā² iminā cātumahā-
bhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmaloḥkam upasaṅkamitā³ ||
tayidaṃ bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva⁴ abbhutaṃ
cāti ||

Acchariyā ceva⁵ Ānanda tathāgatā acchariyadhamma-
samannāgatā⁶ ca abbhūtā⁷ ceva Ānanda tathagatā ab-
bhutadhammasamannāgatā ca ||

6. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi citte
samādahati⁸ cittam pi ca⁹ kāye samādahati¹⁰ || sukhasāñ-
ñāṇca¹¹ lahusaṅñāṇca kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati || tasmim
Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti
mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca ||

7. Seyyathāpi Ānanda ayogulo divasaṃ¹³ santatto lahu-
taro ceva hoti mudutaro ca² kammaniyataro ca pabhassa-
rataro ca || evaṃ eva kho² Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathā-
gato kāyam pi citte samādahati⁸ || cittam pi kāye samāda-
hati¹⁰ || sukhasāññāṇca lahusaṅñāṇca¹⁴ kāye okkamitvā
viharati || tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo
lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca
pabhassarataro ca ||

8. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi citte
samādahati || cittam pi kāye samādahati || sukhasāññāṇca
lahusaṅñāṇca¹⁵ kāye¹⁶ okkamitvā viharati || tasmim Ānanda
samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā¹⁷
vehāsaṃ abbhuggacchati || so anekavihitam iddhividham
paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || pe || la || yāva
Brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sama (S¹ saca) ñño *instead of* yaṃ ca.

² *missing in* S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ °kamīti.

⁴ S³ eva. ⁵ ca.

⁶ S¹ acchariyaṃ dhammaṃ samannāgataṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ abbhutañceva. ⁸ B¹ samo° *always* B² sammo.

⁹ *in* S¹⁻³ *only*. ¹⁰ S¹ samāsahati B¹ samodahati.

¹¹ S³ sukhasāññā ca. ¹² S¹⁻³ kāyena.

¹³ S¹ divase S³ divasa. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °saññāca °saññāca.

¹⁵ B¹ lahukasaññāṇca. ¹⁶ S³ yo.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu¹ vā kappāsapicu¹ vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā² vehāsam abbhuggacchati³ evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi³ citte samādahati⁴ cittam pi³ kāye samādahati⁵ sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca⁴ kāye okkamitvā viharati⁵ tasmim Ānanda⁶ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati³ so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti⁷ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁸ la⁸ pe⁸ yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi⁶ kāyena vasam vatteti ti⁸ ॥

23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā¹ katame cattāro¹ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti² viriyasamādhī² citta-samādhī² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti² ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā¹ ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti⁸ ॥

24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā¹ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā ti⁸ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °picuṃ (S¹ pivuṃ?).

² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā.

³ S¹⁻³ kāyasmim . . . cittasmim without pi.

⁴ B¹ lahukasaññañca.

⁵ B¹ insert yaṃ B² ॥la¹

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya.

⁸ This text is the same as the number 2 of the preceding and the following sutta; it is, on account of this, I think, suppressed in B¹; nevertheless somewhat (a number 3) ought to want in S¹⁻³, since there is nothing about suddhi.

25. (5) *Phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā° ॥ Ime° cattāro iddhipādā¹ ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā² dvinnaṃ phalānam aññataram phalaṃ³ pātikaṅkhaṃ⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti ॥

26. (6) *Phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā° ॥ °Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā⁵ ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ॥ Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā ॥

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁶ aññam ārādheti ॥ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti ॥ atha⁶ maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti⁷ ॥ No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti ॥ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti ॥ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti⁸ ॥ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ॥ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ॥ uddhamsoṭto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmī ॥

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime⁹ sattaphalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ti ॥

27. (7) *Ānando* 1.

1. °Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā pe ॥ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Katamā nu kho

¹ This number is the same as in 23.

² B¹-² insert bhikkhu. ³ missing in S¹; B¹-² add vā.

⁴ S¹-³ pātikaṅkhā. ⁵ as in the three preceding suttas.

⁶ B¹-² paṭikacca.

⁷ B¹-² repeats here no ce diṭṭheva° °ārādheti.

⁸ this phrase in B¹-² only. ⁹ missing in S¹.

¹⁰ in B¹-² only.

bhante iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipāda-bhāvanāṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadātiṃṃ

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhotiṃ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā¹ hotiṃ la [-pe] Yāva Brahmaloḱā² pi kāyena vasam vattetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda³ iddhiṃṃ

4. Katamo cānanda⁴ iddhipādoṃṃ Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya⁵ iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattatiṃṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādoṃṃ

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Idhānanda bhikkhu Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃ-sāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhā-
vetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda⁶ iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ

6. Katamā cānanda⁴ iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadāṃṃ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhi-pādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

28. (8) Ānando 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante⁷ dhammā bhagavaṃnettikāṃ la⁸ṃṃ

3—6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhotiṃṃ Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit bahudhā pi° ² S¹ adds ti.

³ B¹⁻² vuccatānanda.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ānanda.

⁵ S¹⁻³ iddhipādabhāvāya.

⁶ S¹⁻³ vuccatānanda.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ laṃ

⁹ So S¹⁻³ without any sign of abridgment; more complete especially 4, 5, 6 in B¹⁻².

29. (9) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsuṃ peṃ ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocumṃṃ Katamā nu kho bhante iddhiṃ
katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā¹ iddhipādabhāvanāṃ katamā²
iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā tiṃṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ
paccanubhoti eko pi hutvāṃ pe³ṃ yāva Brahmaloṇāpi⁴ṃ
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādagāminī paṭipadā tiṃṃ

30. (10) *Bhikkhū* 2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsuṃ paṃ ekam antaṃ nisinne⁴ kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavā etad avocaṃ katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhiṃ
katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāṃ katamā
iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikāṃ
laṃṃ

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhiṃ⁵ṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu
anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotiṃ eko pi hutvā ba-
hudhā hotiṃ la [pe]ṃ yāva Brahmaloṇā pi kāyena vasaṃ
vattetiṃṃ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhiṃṃ

4. Katamo ca⁶ bhikkhave iddhipādoṃṃ Yo bhikkhave
maggo yā paṭipadā iddhiṃlābhāya⁷ iddhipaṭilābhāya⁸ saṃ-
vattatiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādoṃṃ

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanāṃṃ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-
nāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhiṃ cittasamādhiṃ
vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipā-
dam bhāvetiṃṃ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ

¹ S¹ adds ca S³ omits the phrase by blunder.

² S¹⁻³ add ca.

³ S¹⁻³ bahudhā hoti -pe- followed by the last phrase of
the sutta. ⁴ So S¹⁻³ B¹ nisinno.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ from bhagavaṃnettikā.

⁶ missing in B². ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ iddhipādapaṭi^o

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadāṃ ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la [pe] sammāsamādhiṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

31. (11) *Moggalāno.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ṃṃ

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ Katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva mahiddhiko eva mahānubhāvo tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ pa²ṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva mahiddhiko eva mahānubhāvoṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃṃ Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissatiṃṃ peṃṃ sappabhāsam bhāvetiṃṃ

6—7. Viriyasamādhīṃṃ Cittasamādhīṃṃ

8. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃṃṃ Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca atipaggahitā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca ajjhattaṃ saṅkhittā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissatiṃ³ṃ la-[pe]ṃṃ Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena⁴ sappabhāsam⁵ cittam bhāvetiṃṃṃ

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva mahiddhiko eva mahānubhāvoṃṃ

10. Imesaṃca pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu eva aneka-vihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhotiṃṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotiṃṃ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotiṃṃ la-[pe]ṃṃ yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiṃṃṃ

¹ in B¹⁻² only.

² S¹⁻³ omit Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ paṃṃ

³ S¹⁻³ omit na ca ajjhattaṃ^o bhavissati na ca bahiddhā.

⁴ B¹ °nandhena.

⁵ S¹ sappasaṃ.

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ¹ cetovimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭheva-dhamme² sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti³ ॥

32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. ³Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ॥ katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti⁴ ॥

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā ॥ la ॥ pe⁵ ॥

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ॥ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ॥

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chandasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ॥ Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati ॥ na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati ॥ [pe] ॥ iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena⁶ sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti ॥

6—7. Viriyasamādhī ॥ cittasamādhī ॥

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam⁷ iddhipādam bhāveti ॥ Iti me vīmaṃsā nā ca atilīnā bhavissati ॥ na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati ॥ na ca ajjhattam ॥ la⁸ ॥ Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti ॥

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ॥

10. Imesañca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Tathāgato anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccaṇubhoti ॥ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁹ ॥ la

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ diṭṭhevaṃ° B¹ diṭṭho°

³ in B¹⁻² only. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only Bhagavammūla -pe- ⁶ B¹ °nandhena.

⁷ S¹⁻³ padhāna° omitting vīmaṃsāsamādhī.

⁸ So B² only; complete in B¹ S¹⁻³. ⁹ S³ hotīti.

[pe]ṃ yāva Brahmaloḱā pi kāyena vasam vattetiṃṃ Chābhiññāvitthāretabam¹ṃṃ

11. Imesaṇ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī tiṃṃ

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā³ṃṃ

Ayogūlavaggo tatiyo⁴ṃṃ

Tatruddānamṃṃ

Maggo⁵ Ayoguḷo Bhikkhuṃ

Suddhakam ca dve Phalā Ānando⁶ṃṃ

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve⁷ṃṃ

Moggalāno Tathāgato tiṃṃṃ

CHAPTER IV. GAṄGAPEYYĀLI.

33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃṃ evaṃ⁸ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hotiṃṃ nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ Kaṭhaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento⁹ nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃ viriyasamādhiṃṃ cittasamādhiṃṃ vimamsasamādhiṃṃ padhānasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃṃṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro

¹ in S¹⁻³ only S³ cha⁹

² S¹ dhammā.

³ So B¹; B² sa pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbo; S¹⁻³ put this mention above (S. number 10).

⁴ So S³; B¹⁻² have only vaggo, and the uddāna is drawn back to the end of the whole great division.

⁵ S¹ vaggo, missing in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Ānandena.

⁷ S¹⁻³ dve B¹ has bhikkhu.

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam followed by the uddāna.

iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹ ॥

34—44. (2—12).

Chā pācinato ninnā ॥ chā ninnā samuddato ॥

Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti ॥ vaggo tena pavuccatī ti ॥

Gangāpeyyali² iddhipādavāsenā vitthāretabbam ॥ vaggo catuttho ॥

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

45—54. (1—10).

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥ Mūlam Sārena Vassikam ॥

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca ॥ Vatthena dasamam padam ॥

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavāsenā vitthāretabbam ॥
Vaggo pañcamo ॥

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

55—66. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥ Vaggo chaṭṭho ॥

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca ॥ Rukkhā Kumbhena Sūriyam ॥

Ākāsenā dve Meghā ॥ Navā Āgantukā Nadī ti ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam ॥

CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

67—76. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥

¹ B¹⁻² add yāva esanāpāḷi iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā: — the following uddānas and mentions are only to be found in the Singhalese MSS. ² S¹ °peyyālī.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā¹ Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tisso||
 Khilamalam² ca Nigho|| Vedanā Taṇhāyena cā ti||
 Esanāvaggo iddhipādavāsenā vitthāretabbam||

CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

77. (1) *Ogho.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā|| katame³ cattāro kām-
 ogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho|| Vitthāretabbam⁴||

79—85. (2—9).

86. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni||
 katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam
 avijjā|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyo-
 janāni||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pancannam uddhambhā-
 giyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkha-
 yāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā|| katame
 cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅ-
 khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhi||
 cittasamādhi|| vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāga-
 tam iddhipādam bhāveti⁵||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgi-
 yanam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti||

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbo||

¹ S¹ vidhāsavā.

² S¹ bilamamī.

³ S¹ katamo S³ katame *corrected from* katamo.

⁴ *this number in S¹⁻³ only.*

⁵ *the numbers 3, 4 are omitted in S³.*

Yadipi¹ satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthāre-
tabbamaṃ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ॥

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni² ॥

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ³ ॥

¹ So S¹; S³ yadipi ॥ — *These two ending mentions are to be found in S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have: Yathā maggasaṃyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ (B¹ vitthārikaṃ) ॥ ॥ Evaṃ Gaṅgāpeyyālo yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā ॥ ॥*

² *This uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.*

³ B² niṭṭhitaṃ S³ samattaṃ S¹ samatti; — *this ending mention is followed in S¹⁻³ by the uddāna of the third vaggo.*

BOOK VIII.

ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Rahogata* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādiṃṃ Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhāṃṃ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmīṃṃ Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhāṃṃ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti²ṃṃ

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā³ puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁴ṃṃ evam eva⁵ āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁶ pātur ahosiṃṃ

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocaṃṃ Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontītiṃṃ

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattam kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ pa [pe]ṃṃ ajjhattam kāye vayadhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ajjhattam kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī

¹ in B¹ only; the beginning of this samyutta is not to be found in B² on account of the loss of the sheet thi.

² S¹⁻³ °nl. ³ S¹⁻³ add pi. ⁴ B¹⁻² samañchitam -cheyya

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ pamukhe.

viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati|| la [pe]|| bahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ||

7. Ajjhatabahiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhatabahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhatabahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle¹ paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti|| paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha² viharati|| || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti|| appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati|| || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati|| || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti|| appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati|| || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam³ sato sampajāno ti|| upekhako tattha⁴ viharati sato sampajāno⁵ || ||

9. Ajjhattam vedanāsu samudayadhammanupassī viharati⁶|| ajjhattam⁷ vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhattam⁷ vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī⁸ viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam⁹|| ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhadhammānupassī viharati|| bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati|| bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam⁹|| ||

11. Ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati|| ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammā-

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭikkū° B¹ patiku° both always.

² S¹⁻³ tathā always. ³ S¹ vihareyya S³ vihareyyanti.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ add ti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe- ⁷ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

⁸ S¹ B¹ omit °vaya° ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ātāpī etc.

nupassī¹ viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam² ||

12. So sa ce ākaṅkhati pe³ ||

13. Ajjhataṃ citte⁴ la⁵ ||

14. Bahiddhā citte⁶ la⁷ ||

15. Ajjhatabahiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharati⁸ ajjhatabahiddhā citte vaya⁹ || ajjhatabahiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati¹⁰ ātāpī¹¹ la¹² abhiijhādomanassam² ||

16. So sa³ ce ākaṅkhati¹³ pe¹⁴ ||

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu¹⁵ la¹⁶ ||

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu¹⁷ la¹⁸ ||

19. Ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharati¹⁹ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharati²⁰ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam²¹ ||

20. So⁴ sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha⁵ viharati²² la²³ upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno²⁴ ||

21. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti ti²⁵ ||

2. (2) Rahogata 2.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam⁶ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi⁷ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi⁸ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti⁹ ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Mogglāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitaṅkam aṇṇāya⁷ seyyathāpi

¹ S¹ omits °vaya° ² B¹ °domanassa.

³ S¹⁻³ omit la° S¹ omits se S³ sa. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tathā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Ekam samayam āy° Anu° Sāvatthiyam vi° Je° Anātha° ārame. ⁷ S¹ omits ya.

nāma balavā puriso¹ pe² || Evam eva¹ āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe² pātur ahosi³ ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca⁴ || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti³ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁵ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁶ || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī⁷ la-pe⁴ || Ajjhatabhiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī⁸ abhijjhādomanassam⁹ ||

6. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī¹⁰ abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī¹² abhijjhādomanassam¹³ || Ajjhataṃ⁵ bahiddhā⁶ vedanāsu⁷ vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁸ ||

7. Ajjhataṃ⁵ citte¹⁴ bahiddhā citte¹⁵ ajjhatabhiddhā citte⁸ cittānupassī viharati¹⁶ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁷ ||

8. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu⁹ bahiddhā dhammesu¹⁰ ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹² ||

9. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā honti ti¹³ ||

3. (3) Sutanu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Sutanutīre¹⁴ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu¹⁵ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu¹⁶ || Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu¹⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ evam. ² B¹ samukhe.

³ hoti¹¹ ti¹² in B² whose the text reappears here with sheet th i.

⁴ much more abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bahiddhāsu.

⁷ S¹ add — ajjhatta bahiddhā vedanāsu and nothing more.

⁸ S¹⁻² omit the surplus.

⁹ S¹⁻³ add dhammanupassī viharati ātāpī -pe-

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum¹ Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam² patto ti³ ||

4. Catunnam khvāham² āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam² patto⁴ katamesaṃ catunnam⁵ || Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ⁶ vedanāsu⁷ citte⁸ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi⁹ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ⁶ || Imesaṃ khvāham³ āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam² patto⁴ ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā hīnaṃ dhammaṃ hīnato abbhaññāsim¹⁰ majjhimam dhammam majjhimato abbhaññāsim¹¹ paṇītam dhammam paṇītato abbhaññāsin ti¹² ||

4. (4) *Kaṇṭakī* 1.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Sākete viharanti⁴ Kaṇṭakīvane⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamim¹³su¹⁴ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim¹⁵ sammodim¹⁶su¹⁷ sammodaniyam¹⁸ katham sārāṇiyam¹⁹ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidim²⁰su²¹ ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca²² || Sekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame⁶ dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā⁷ ti⁸ ||

Sekhenāvuso Sariputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā⁷ katame cattaro⁹ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ⁸ ||

¹ B¹⁻² °bhiññātam. ² S¹⁻³ kho aham.

³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ viharanti ti.

⁵ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakī° ⁶ S³ corrected from katamo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vihātabbo omitting ti. ⁸ B¹⁻² omit ātāpi°

vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī||
sampajāno¹ satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||
Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasam-
pajja vihātabbā² ti||

5. (5) *Kaṇṭakī* 2.

1.—2. Sākete nidānam|| Ekam antam ni° kho ā° Sāriputto
ā° Anuruddham etad avoca³||

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā
upasampajja vihātabbā ti||

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
upasampajja vihātabbā|| katame cattāro⁴||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye⁵ kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ve-
danāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī°°
domanassam|| Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti⁶||

6. (6) *Kaṇṭakī* 3.

1—2. ⁷Sāketanidānam|| Ekam antam° °etad avoca||

3. Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvi-
tattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam⁸ patto ti||

Catunnam khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā
bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam⁸ patto|| katamesam catunnam||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi⁹ ātāpī
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ve-
danāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi⁹ ātāpī°°
abhijjhādomanassam|| Imesam khvāham āvuso catunnam
satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam⁸
patto||

5. Imesañca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam
bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṣsam lokam abhijānāmi ti||

¹ S¹ samasampajāno. ² S¹⁻³ vihātabbo.

³ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only ti (S³ ni-) kaṇṭakivane (S³ ne)
tiṇṇam suttānam||

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit katame° ⁵ repeated in S¹. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ mahābhiññātam. ⁹ B² viharati.

7. (7) *Taṇhakkhaya*.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ¹ ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi || pe ||
3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti² || katame cattāro ||
4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || pe [pa] || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Ime³ kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti ti ||

8. (8) *Salalāgāram*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Salalāgāre⁴ ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi || la⁵ || etad avoca ||
3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapabbhārā || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam⁶ ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbharan ti || Tam kim maññathāvuso api nu⁷ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti || No hetam āvuso ||
- Tam kissa hetu || Gaṅgā āvuso⁸ nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapabbharā sā⁹ na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāram || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti ||
4. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuṃ¹⁰ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarontam rājāno¹¹ vā rājamahāmattā¹² vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā¹³

¹ S¹⁻³ B² Ek° sam° ā° Anuruddho Sāv° vi° Jetavane B² adds Anā° ārāme.

² S¹⁻³ samvattantiti. ³ S¹ imesaṃ.

⁴ B² salalā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhū° ⁶ B¹ kudāla°

⁷ S¹ has na S³ nothing. ⁸ S¹⁻³ gaṅgāvuso.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ rājā.

¹² S¹⁻³ rājamahāmatto. ¹³ B¹⁻² nātivā sā°

vā¹ bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehambho² purisa kin te ime kāsāvā anudahanti|| kim muṇḍokapālam anusamcarasi³|| ehi hīnāyāvattitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi ti|| So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati ti⁵ netam thānam vijjati|| Tam kissa hetu|| yañ hi tam⁶ āvuso cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbharaṃ|| tam vata⁷ hīnāyāvattissati ti⁸ netam thānam vijjati||

5. Kathaṇcāvuso⁹ bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti|| Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati|| vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti ti||

9. (9) *Sabbam* or *Ambapāla*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivanene||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito|| la||

3. Ekam antaraṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-taṃ Anuruddham etad avoca|| Vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pari-yodāto|| katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharati ti||

Catusu khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto¹¹ etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi|| katamesu catusu||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi|| pe|| vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī

¹ S¹⁻³ insert me. ² S¹⁻³ hambho.

³ S¹⁻³ anussacarasi. ⁴ B² vatte^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ hīnāya samvattissati ti. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tathā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hīnāya^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ kiñcāvuso. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² °karoti ti.

¹¹ S¹ supatiṭṭhita always.

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹ Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulam viharāmi² ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavaśāñṇyojano sammadañṇā vimutto³ so imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto⁴ bahulam viharatī ti⁵ ||

6. Lābhā vata⁶ no āvuso suladdham vata⁷ no āvuso ye mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha āsabhim⁸ vācam⁹ bhāsamānassā ti¹⁰ ||

10. (10) *Bāḷhagilāyam* or *Gihīnayo*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharati Andhavanasmim¹ ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno² ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu³ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum⁴ Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa vi-hārena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā⁵ vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti⁶ ||

Catūsu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa⁷ viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti⁸ || Katamesu catusu⁹ ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi¹⁰ Vedanāsu¹¹ citte¹² dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹³ || Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa¹⁴ viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam na¹⁵ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti¹⁶ ||

Rahogatavaggo¹⁷ pathamo¹⁸ ||

Tassa uddānam¹⁹ ||

¹ S¹ padakkhīṇa⁰ ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ āsabhi B² āsabhi. ⁴ S³ vācā.

⁵ B² adhava⁰ ⁶ S¹ dukkha.

⁷ S¹ supaṭṭhita⁰ ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi⁰ °domanassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ B².

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³; B² adds vaggo. ¹² tatrūddānam.

Rahogatena¹ dve vuttā² Sutanu Kaṇṭakī³ tayo⁴
Taṇhakkhaya Salalāhāgāraṃ⁴ Sabbam Bāḥagilāyanan⁵ ti⁶ ॥

CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁷ ॥

2—3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamim⁸su⁹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim⁶ ॥ la-pe⁷ ॥ āyasmantam⁸ ॥ Anuruddham etad avocum⁹ ॥ Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto ti⁷ ॥

Catunnam khvāham⁸ āvuso⁹ pe¹⁰ mahābhiññātam⁹ patto¹¹ katamesam catunnam¹² ॥

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi¹³ vedanāsu¹⁴ citte¹⁵ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ¹⁶ ॥ Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto¹⁷ ॥

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā kappasahassam¹⁰ anussarāmi ti¹¹ ॥

12. (2) *Iddhi* 1.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhā¹⁸ bahu¹⁹ anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomi²⁰ eko pi hutvā bahudhā homi²¹ la²² yāva Brahmaloḷāpi kāyena vasam vattemi ti¹² ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ raho (S¹ hā) gateneva. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakī S¹⁻³ kaṇṭakī.

⁴ B² salalā¹⁸ B¹ salalāhā S¹⁻³ salalāgatam.

⁵ B² ampambāḷa¹⁹ S¹⁻³ ambapālagihīnayā (S¹ -yo) ti instead of sabbam²⁰

⁶ S¹⁻³ add sammodimsu.

⁷ S¹ omit (by blunder) mahā²¹ till the following -pe-

⁸ S³ kho. ⁹ S³ °bhiññātam. ¹⁰ B¹ kappasatasahassam.

¹¹ B¹ anussarāmi. ¹² B¹ vattemi B² vattemiti.

13. (3) *Iddhi* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° bahu° dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya¹ ubho sadde suṇāmi dibbe ca mānusse² ca ye dūre santike cā ti°°

14. (4) *Cetoparicca*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi° sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi° la° vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti°°

15. (5) *Thāna*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

16. (6) *Thāna* 2 (?).

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam° sati° bhā° bahu° atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

17. (7)³ *Paṭipadā*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° sabbatthagāminipaṭipadam⁴ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

18. (8) *Loka*⁵.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° anekadhātum⁶ nānādhātum⁷ lokam yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

¹ B¹ manussa°; S¹⁻³ manusi°; S¹ omits ya.

² S¹⁻³ mānuse. ³ to be found in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ padā.

⁵ The titles of 17 and 18 are afforded by the texts only and seem to be pointed out in the uddāna by the strange reading paṭido (or de) liko. — But 17 is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ S¹⁻³ °dhātu. ⁷ B¹ S¹ °dhātu S¹ °dhātunā.

19. (9) *Nānādhimutti*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ¹ yathābhūtam pajānāmī ti° ॥

20. (10) *Indriyam*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattim² yathā-
bhūtam pajānāmī ti° ॥

21. (11) *Jhānam* (?)

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ
vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāmī ti° ॥

22. (12) *Vijjā* 1.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi³ ॥ seyyathīdam ekam
pi⁴ jātim dve pi jātiyo° peyyālo° iti sākāram sauddesaṃ
anekavihitam⁵ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi ti⁶ ॥

23. (13) *Vijjā* 2.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena⁷ ॥ pe°
yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmī ti° ॥

24. (14) *Vijjā* 3.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim⁸ paññāvimuttim

¹ S¹ nādhi° S¹-³ °muttikatam.

² S¹-³ °pariyantam (S¹ °yattam).

³ S¹-³ °sarāmī ti. ⁴ missing in B¹.

⁵ So B¹-² S¹-³ have °jātim° pe° anekavihitam°

⁶ B¹-² anussarāmi. ⁷ S¹-³ °mānusa°

⁸ S¹ cete°

diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharāmī ti² ||

Tatruddānam³ ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca⁴ pana⁵
Cetoparicca Thānam etī ti⁶ ||
Paṭidoliko⁷ Nānāvimutti⁸ ||
Indriyam Jānan⁹ tisso Vijjā ti¹⁰ ||
Anuruddhasaṃyuttam aṭṭhamam¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² missing in S¹. ³ S¹ paṭideliko.
⁴ S³ nānāvitti. ⁵ S³ jānana.
⁶ This uddāna in S¹⁻³ only; none is to be found in B¹⁻².
⁷ B² niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ samattam.

BOOK IX.

JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM-NAVAMAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. (1) *Pathamasuddhiyam.*

1—2. Sāvattiḥ¹ Tatra kho² cattāro me bhikkhave jhānā³ katame cattāro⁴ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵ savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati⁷ ||

4. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam⁸ sampasādanam⁹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati¹¹ ||

5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹² Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam¹³ upasampajja viharati¹⁴ ||

6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁵ ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā ti¹⁶ ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī¹⁷ pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā¹⁸ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvattiḥ¹⁰ ² missing in S¹.

³ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānam. ⁴ S¹ ajjhatta.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sampasādam S³ adds na. ⁶ S¹⁻³ duttiyajjhānam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatiyajjhānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ stop here and pass immediately to the last sutta of the samyutta.

cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro¹ ॥ Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento² nibbānapabbhāro³ ॥

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati⁴ vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā⁵ ॥ 1a ॥ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁷ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati⁸ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti⁹ ॥

Jhānaśāññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ¹ ॥

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbaṃ² ॥

2—12. (2—12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo³ ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato⁴

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā⁵ honti vaggo tena pavuccati⁶ ॥

Jhānasamṃyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyāli pathamo⁷ ॥

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlaṃ Sārena Vassikaṃ¹

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam² ॥

Appamādavaggo dutiyo³ ॥

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kamantā kayiranti¹ ॥ Vitthāretabbaṃ² ॥

¹ this mention put (in S¹⁻³ only) at the end of the last text seems to be here at the right place as well as the following one which goes before it in S¹⁻³.

² B¹⁻² have evam yāva esanā pāli vitthāretabbā.

³ this mention is in B¹⁻², but the following uddāna and all the others are to be found in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ So S¹⁻³.

Bala Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ
Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadiṃṃ

Balakaraṇīyavaggo tatiyoṃṃ

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

35—44. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Kāmesanā
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāṃ peṃṃ

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tissoṃṃ

Khila-Malañca Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhayena cā tiṃṃ

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoṃṃ Vitthāretabbamṃṃ

46—53. (2—9).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*¹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniṃṃ
katamani pañcaṃṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam
avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni
saṃyojanāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam udd-
hambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya pa-
rikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvētabbāṃṃ katame
cattāroṃṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-
sukham pathamam jhānamṃṃ dutiyam jhānamṃṃ tatiyam
jhānamṃṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

¹ This last sutta of the samyutta is subjoined to the first
in S¹⁻³ and put before the uddānas.

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
naṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā ti¹ ॥

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Gantham Anusayena ca
Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni² ॥

Oghavaggo pañcamo³ ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyālo¹ ॥ Yathā Maggasamyuttam evaṃ Jhānaṃ
Samyuttam vitthāretabbam² yāva esanā pāli³ ॥

Jhānasamyuttam navamaṃ³ ॥

¹ *This mention and the uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.*

² *This mention in B¹⁻² only.*

³ B² niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ samattam.

BOOK X.

ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Ekadhammo*.

1. Sāvatthiṃ ārāme¹ṃṃ

2. Tatra khoṃ laṃ etad avoca²ṃṃ

3. Ekadhammo³ bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti⁴ mahānisaṃsoṃ katamo ekadhammo⁵ṃṃ Ānāpānasatiṃṃ Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatiṃṃ katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā⁶ṃṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁷ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va⁸ passasatiṃṃ

5. Dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ Rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānātiṃṃ rassam vā⁹ passasanto Rassam passāmi ti pajānātiṃṃṃ

6. Sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃṃ sabba-kāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃṃ Passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assāsissāmi ti sikkhatiṃṃ passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmi ti sikkhatiṃṃṃ

¹ in S¹⁻³ only.

² S¹⁻³ tatra — voca —

³ S¹⁻³ eko dhammo.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ eko.

⁶ B¹ mahapphalo . . . mahānisaṃso; S³ adds hoti.

⁷ B¹ ābhū° always, S¹ ābhujitvā.

⁸ S¹ omits va S³ sato va.

⁹ missing in S¹.

7. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ

8. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Citta-paṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ

9. Abhippamodayaṃ² cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Samā-dahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ samādahaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ

10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ aniccānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Virāgānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ virāgānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Nirodhānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhatiṃ nirodhānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmītiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhatiṃṃ

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsātiṃṃ

2. (2) Bojjhango.

1 2.³ Sāvatthiṃ ārameṃ tatraṃ vocaṃṃ

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāṃ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁴ bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ ānāpānasatisahagataṃ⁵ dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃṃ viriyaṃ pītiṃ passaddhiṃ samādhiṃ

¹ S¹ repeats here the first number of this number citta-saṅkhāra.

² S¹ °modeyam. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ upekhāsamboj^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of this word till samādhi.

ānāpānasatisahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti
viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ॥ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati¹ evam
bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti² ॥ ॥

3. (3) *Suddhakam.*

1—2.³ Sāvatthi ॥ ārāme ॥ tatra ॥ voca ॥ ॥

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-
sati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūla-
gato vā⁴ suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā
so sato va assasati sato va⁵ passasati⁶ ॥ ॥

5—10. Vitthāretabbā ॥ yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assa-
sissamī ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti
sikkhati ॥ ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam ba-
hulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti ॥ ॥

4. (4) *Phalā* 1.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-
sati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ ॥

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-
mūlagato⁷ vā nisīdati° °sato passati ॥ vitthāro ॥ yāva⁸
paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggā-
nupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam
bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ ॥

¹ S¹ inserts katham. ² S¹⁻³ omit ti. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit the sequel till yāva but S³ adds suññāgāra-
gato vā between the lines.

⁵ missing in B¹. ⁶ B² passasatīti.

⁷ B¹ °mūle gato.

⁸ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of nisīdati° °yāva.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīyā evam bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭīkaṅkham¹ diṭṭheva dhamme² aññā sati vā upādisese³ anāgāmitā ti⁴ ॥

5. (5) *Phalā* 2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā⁵ bahu⁶ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā⁷ ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahu⁸ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā⁹ ॥

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati¹⁰ vitthāro¹¹ yāva¹² °sikkhati¹³ paṭinissaggānupassi Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁴ ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evambahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹⁵ ॥

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīyā evam bahulīkatāya satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭīkaṅkhā¹⁶ katame satta phalā sattānisamsā¹⁷ ॥

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹⁸ aññam ārādheti¹⁹ ॥ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca²⁰ aññam ārādheti²¹ ॥ atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti²² ॥ No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti²³ ॥ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi²⁴ hoti²⁵ upahaccaparinibbāyi²⁶ hoti²⁷ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi²⁸ hoti²⁹ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi³⁰ hoti³¹ uddhamso³² hoti akanīṭṭhāgāmi³³ ॥

14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīyā evam bahulīkatāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭīkaṅkhā ti³⁴ ॥

6. (6) *Ariṭṭho*.

1—2. Sāvatthi³⁵ ॥ Tatra kho Bhagavā³⁶ la³⁷ etad avoca³⁸ ॥ Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti³⁹ ॥

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴⁰ ॥ Aham kho bhante bhāvemi ānāpānasatin ti⁴¹ ॥

¹ B¹ dhammo. ² B¹ udādi¹⁰

³ *instead of* nisīdati¹⁰ sikkhati S¹⁻³ have -pe-

⁴ B¹⁻² paṭihacca. ⁵ B² sāvatthiyam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only sāvatthi — voca —

Yathā katham pana tvam¹ Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpāna-satinti||

4. Atītesu me bhante kāmesu kāmacchando pahīno|| anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato|| ajjhattam² bahiddhā ca me dhammesu³ paṭighasaññā⁴ suppaṭivinitā|| so sato⁵ assasissāmi sato passasissāmi⁶|| Evam khvāham bhante bhāvemi ānāpānasatin ti||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthi ti vadāmi|| api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti|| tam suṇāhi sādhu-kam manasi karohi|| bhāssissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā^o °paccassosi||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca⁷|| Kathañca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti||

7—13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam^o °Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti|| la|| yāva⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissamī ti sikkhati|| paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti ti||

7. (7) Kappino.

1—2. Sāvatti⁹ voca¹⁰||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā uruṃ kāyam pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā|| disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|| Passatha no tumhe⁴ bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti||

5. Yadā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisinnam ekam vā raho nisinnam|| tadā

¹ S¹ katha tvam S³ kathañca, *instead of* yathā^o

² S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ³ S³ dhamme. ⁴ *missing in* S³.

⁵ B¹⁻² *add* va. ⁶ S¹⁻³ assasāmi passasāmi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ *omit* tamsuṇāhi^o °etad avoca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ *have only* -pe- *instead of* nisīdati^o °yāva.

⁹ B² *add* yaṃ. ¹⁰ *in* S¹⁻³ *only*.

pi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam
vā phanditattam vā ti¹ ॥

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā
neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā² na cit-
tassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā³ tassa⁴ so bhik-
khave bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī aka-
siralābhī⁵ ॥

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā
bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam
vā⁶ na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā⁷ Ānā-
pānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhāvitattā bahulikatattā
neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā⁸ hoti⁹ phanditattam vā na
cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā¹⁰ ॥

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpanasatisamādimhi
katham bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phan-
ditattam vā¹¹ na¹² cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam
vā¹³ ॥

9—15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-
mūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati¹⁴ vitthāretabbā¹⁵ yāva¹⁶
°sikkhati¹⁷ paṭisissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁸ ॥

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamā-
dimhi evam bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti
phanditattam vā¹⁹ na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phandi-
tattam vā ti²⁰ ॥

8. (8) Dīpo.

1—2.⁷ Sāvatthi — voca⁸ ॥

3. Ānāpānasatisamādhī⁹ bhikkhave bhavito⁹ bahulikato⁹
mahapphalo⁹ hoti mahānisamso⁹ ॥ Katham bhāvito ca
bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato maha-
pphalo¹⁰ hoti mahānisamso¹¹ ॥

¹ Tassa^o — till ānāpānasati^o in the following number is missing in S¹⁻³.

² missing in S³. ³ S¹ omits na.

⁴ S³ repeats hoti phanditattam vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nisīdati -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ B¹ ānāpānam sati^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ -tā -lā -sā. ¹⁰ S¹ °phalā.

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam^o °Dīgham assassāmīti pajānāti¹ vitthāretabbā² °patinissaggānupassī² Passissāmīti sikkhati¹ ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso¹ ||

12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahulam³ viharāmi¹ tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahulam³ viharato neva kāyo kilamati⁴ na cakkhunī¹ anupādāya ca⁵ me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati¹ ||

13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi⁶ ākaṅkheyya¹ Neva⁷ kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhunī¹ anupādāya ca⁸ me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti¹ || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo⁹ ||

14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya¹ Ye me geḥasitasarasaṅkappā¹¹ te pahīheyyunti¹² ayam eva¹³ ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo¹ ||

15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo¹ ||

16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhukam manasi kātabbo¹ ||

17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca¹⁴ paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti¹ ayam eva¹ pe¹ ||

18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya

¹ B¹ vitthāretabbā.

² as usual S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of nisīdati^o

³ S¹⁻³ bahum. ⁴ B² kilameyya S¹⁻³ kilami.

⁵ S¹⁻³ anupādānañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ce pi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert me. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ce. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kattabbo always.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B¹ °sitāta (or -tha) ra^o B² °sitāpara^o

¹² B² and perhaps B¹ °heyyanti.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit patikkūle ca B¹ has patikulo ca.

Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī¹ vihareyyan ti² ayam eva³ pe⁴ ||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce⁵ pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti⁶ ayam eva⁷ pe⁸ ||

20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce⁹ pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ¹⁰ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti¹¹ ayam eva¹² [pe]¹³ ||

21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁴ pi ākaṅkheyya vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti¹⁶ ayam eva¹⁷ pe¹⁸ ||

22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁹ pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ²⁰ sato²¹ sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ²² yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ²³ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti²⁴ || Ayam eva²⁵ [pe]²⁶ ||

23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya²⁷ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati-
parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ²⁸ jhānam upasampajja viharati²⁹ ayam eva³⁰ pe³¹ ||

24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya sabbaso rūpasaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti³² ayam eva³³ pe³⁴ ||

25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya³⁵ Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma³⁶ Anantaṃ

¹ S¹ omits ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī S³ has paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle vihareyyanti -pe- omitting the numbers 19 and 20.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ pathamaj^o

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³ always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dutiyaj^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihareyyanti. ⁷ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁸ S¹ ovedeyya.

⁹ S¹⁻³ tatiyaj^o ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ catutthaj^o ¹¹ B¹ okkama always.

viññāṇanti viññāṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ
ayam evaḥ peḥ ḥ

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyyaḥ
Sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci
ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ Ayam evaḥ
peḥ ḥ

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyyaḥ.
Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ ayam eva ānā-
pānasamadhi sādhekam manasi kātabboḥ ḥ

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyyaḥ
Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatānam samatikkamma sañña-
vedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ ḥ Ayam eva
ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhekam¹ manasi kātabboḥ ḥ

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi
evam bahulīkate sukhañ ce vedanam² vediyati³ Sā aniccā ti
pajānāti⁴ḥ Anajjhositā ti pajānātiḥ Anabhinanditā ti pa-
jānātiḥ dukkhañ ce vedanam vediyatiḥ Sā aniccā ti pajānātiḥ
Anajjhositā ti pajānātiḥ Anabhinanditā ti pajānātiḥ adū-
kham asukhañ ce vedanam vediyati³ Sā aniccā ti pajānātiḥ
Anajjhositā ti pajānātiḥ Anabhinanditā ti pajānātiḥ ḥ

30. So sukhañ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nām
vediyatiḥ dukkhañ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam
vediyatiḥ adukkham asukhañ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto
nam vediyatiḥ ḥ So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedaya-
māno⁵ kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti⁶ pajānāti
jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam
vedanam vediyāmīti pajānātiḥ ḥ Kāyassa bhedaḥ uddham
jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni⁷ anabhinanditāni⁸
sītibhavissantī ti⁹ pajānātiḥ ḥ

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telañca paticca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca
telapadīpo jhāyeyyaḥ tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyā-
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyyaḥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ vedaniyam.

³ S¹⁻³ vedeti B¹ vediyati. ⁴ B¹ jānāti. ⁵ S³ vedi°

⁶ B¹ veda° B² vedī° ⁷ S³ sabbe°

⁸ S¹ anibhi° always. ⁹ B² pīti° always.

kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno¹ Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi ti pajānāti² jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi ti pajānāti³ Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissanti ti⁶ pajānāti ti⁷ ⁸

9. (9) Vesūlī.

1. Evam me sutam⁹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam¹⁰ ¹¹

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti¹² asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī¹³ asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī¹⁴ ¹⁵

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁶ Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsam patisalliyitum¹⁷ namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti¹⁸ ¹⁹

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha²⁰ koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati²¹ aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena²² ²³

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā²⁴ anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi²⁵ asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī²⁶ asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī ti²⁷ anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti²⁸ Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyāmānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti²⁹ dssa pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti³⁰ visam³¹ pi³² la³³ timsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti³⁴ ³⁵

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uddhamāsassa accayena paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi³⁶ Kim³⁷ nu kho³⁸ Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti³⁹ ⁴⁰

6. Tathā hi paṇa bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi⁴¹ asubhāya vaṇṇam ⁴²

¹ B¹ veda° *always*. ² *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.*

³ S¹⁻³ kathesi. ⁴ B¹ katheti.

⁵ S¹ B² °sallitam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ nāssu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ upasaṅkamīti. ⁸ B¹ *inserts* bhikkhūnam.

⁹ B¹ katheti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ visatim B² visati.

¹¹ B² S¹⁻³ bhikkhū S¹⁻³ *add* ekāhena sa° āha°

¹² S¹ na° ¹³ S¹ *inserts* tvam.

bhāsatī asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī¹ [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi² asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsatī asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī ti] anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti³ Te² iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti dasa³ pi bhikkhū vīsam-pi⁴ tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti⁵ Sādhū bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyāyam ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā ti⁵ ⁶

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim⁶ upanissāya viharanti⁷ te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātehi ti⁸ ⁹

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim⁶ upanissāya viharanti⁷ te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ Sannipatito bhante⁷ bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni⁸ Bhagavā kalam maññati ti⁹ ¹⁰

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹¹ nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹² ¹³

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako⁹ sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne¹⁰ ca pāpake¹¹ akusale dhamme¹² ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti¹³ vūpasameti¹⁴ ¹⁵

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māsē ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasamati¹⁶ Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhī bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇīto

¹ B¹⁻² bhāsatī ti; the part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻²; the sequel till bhikkhu sangho is missing in S¹.

² missing in S³. ³ B¹ dasam.

⁴ S³ vīsatim pi B² visati pi and S³ adds ekāhena sa^o āha^o

⁵ We give this number as it is in S³; the other MSS omit some parts pointed out before.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Vesāliyam. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ B¹ yassādāni.

⁹ S¹⁻³ asevanako ca. ¹⁰ S¹ uppanno.

¹¹ S¹ pāpako; missing in S³. ¹² S¹ akusalodhammo.

¹³ S¹ °dhāpesi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °sameti ti.

ca asecanako¹ ca sukho ca² viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti³ vūpasameti⁴ ॥

11. Katham bhāvito ca⁵ bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako⁶ ca⁷ sukho⁸ ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti⁹ vūpasameti¹⁰ ॥

12—18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā¹¹ pe¹² vitthāretabbam¹³ paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati¹⁴ ॥

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato¹⁵ santo ceva¹⁶ paṇito¹⁷ ca asecanako¹⁸ sukho ca¹⁹ vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake²⁰ akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti²¹ vūpasameti²² ti²³ ॥

10. (10) *Kimbila.*

1. Evam me sutam²⁴ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam²⁵ viharati Veluvane²⁶ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam²⁷ āmantesi²⁸ Katham bhāvito nu²⁹ kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti³⁰ ॥

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi³¹ ॥

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā³² ॥

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam āmantesi³³ Katham bhāvito nu³⁴ kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti³⁵ ॥

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi³⁶ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ aseva° ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ °dhapesī ti. ⁴ S³ aseva° S¹ āseva°

⁵ missing in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ add katham S³ pubbe omitting ca.

⁷ this in B¹⁻² which abridge a little less.

⁸ S¹ inserts ceva. ⁹ S¹ ca. ¹⁰ S¹ paṇitataro.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asevanakā (S³ -ko).

¹² S¹ sukha omitting ca.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit ca pāpaka. ¹⁴ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁵ B¹⁻² kimilāyam. ¹⁶ B¹⁻² kimilam -lo always.

¹⁷ more complete in S¹⁻³.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Etassa Bhagavā kālo² etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim³ bhāveyya⁴ || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti⁵ ||

Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti⁶ ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi⁷ ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca⁸ || Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso⁹ ||

7—13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā¹⁰ suṇṇāgāragato vā — pe — paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati¹¹ ||

14. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso¹² ||

15. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi¹³ ti pajānāti¹⁴ || dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi¹⁵ ti pajānā ti¹⁶ || rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi¹⁷ ti pajānāti¹⁸ || rassam vā passasanto Rassam passasāmi¹⁹ ti pajānā ti²⁰ || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati²¹ || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati²² || passam bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati²³ || passam²⁴ bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati²⁵ || kāye kāyanupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam²⁶ || tam kissa hetu²⁷ ||

16. Kāyaṇṇatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadami yadidam assāsapassāsam²⁸ || tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati²⁹ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam³⁰ ||

17. Tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati³¹ || pītipaṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati³² || sukhapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati³³ || sukha-
paṭisamvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati³⁴ || cittasaṅkhārapaṭisam-

¹ S¹⁻³ ānāpānasatiṃ (S¹ -ti). ² missing in S¹.

³ S. 8, 4—10. ⁴ B¹ yassam. ⁵ S¹ assāpasassam.

vedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram¹ Passasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ Vedānāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamᑭ tam kissa hetuᑭᑭ

18. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsam² sādhuḥkam manasikāramᑭ tasmā ti hānanda vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamᑭᑭ

19. Yasmim³ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃᑭ la⁴ᑭ samādaham cittaṃ⁴ᑭ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭᑭ Citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamᑭ tam kissa hetuᑭᑭ

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanam vadāmiᑭ tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamᑭᑭ

21. Yasmim³ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī⁵ Assasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ laᑭ virāgānupassī⁴ᑭ nirodhānupassī⁴ᑭ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhatiᑭ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti sikkhatiᑭ⁶ᑭ dhammesu⁷ dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamᑭ so yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya divā sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hotiᑭ tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamᑭᑭ

¹ S³ cittamsaṅ° S¹ kāyasaṅ° ² S¹⁻³ °passāsanam.

³ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁴ complete in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B² omits bhikkhu. — We have here another gap in B² by the want of the sheets tam-tah.

⁶ missing in S¹. ⁷ S¹ dhamme.

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpamsupuñjo¹ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva² tam pamsupuñjam³ pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya⁴ pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi³ disāya⁵ dak-
khināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva² tam pamsupuñjam³ evam eva kho Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva² pā-
pake akusale dhamme⁶ la [pe]⁷ citte⁸ dham-
mesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva² pāpake akusale dhamme⁴ ti⁹ ||

Ānāpānasamyuttassa⁵ ekadhammavaggo pathamo¹⁰ ||

Tassa uddānam⁶ ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo⁷
Suddhakaṇṇ ca duve⁸ Phalā⁹ ||
Ariṭṭho⁹ Kappino Dīpo¹⁰ ||
Vesālī¹⁰ Kimbilena cā ti¹¹ ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Icchānaṅgalam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale¹² viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe¹³ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁴ Icchāmaham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum¹⁴ namhi kenaci upa-
saṅkamitabbo¹⁵ aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā ti¹⁶ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena¹⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °puñjam. ² S¹⁻³ upahanotheva. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammesū. ⁵ missing in B¹.
⁶ S¹⁻³ tatrduddānam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dve corrected to ve in S³.
⁸ S¹⁻³ phalam. ⁹ S³ ariṭṭhano S¹ -ino. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asuddhā.
¹¹ B¹ kimilena° S¹⁻³ kimbiloyatā (S³ sanā) ti.
¹² S¹⁻³ icchānaṃkale (S³ -kāle).
¹³ S¹ icchānaṃvanasaṇḍe S³ icchānaṃkalavana°
¹⁴ S¹ °sallitum S³ °salliyitum.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyū² Katamena āvuso³ vihārena Samaṇo Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti⁴ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha⁵ Ānāpānasatisamā-dhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti⁶ ||

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi⁷ sato passasāmi⁸ ||

5—10. Dīgham vā⁹ assasanto Dīgham asaasāmi¹⁰ ti pajā-nāmi¹¹ dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi¹² ti pajā-nāmi¹³ pe¹⁴ || paṭinissaggānupassi Assasissāmi¹⁵ ti pajānāmi¹⁶ || paṭinissaggānupassi Passasissāmi¹⁷ ti pajānāmi¹⁸ ||

11. Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathagātavihāro iti pi¹⁹ || ānāpānasatisamādhim²⁰ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi²¹ ||

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekha appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti²² tesam ānāpānasatisamādhi²³ bhāvito bahulikato āsavānam khayāya samvattati²⁴ ye ca kho te bhikkhave²⁵ bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā²⁶ sammadaññā vimut-tā²⁷ tesam ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato diṭṭheva²⁸ dhamme sukhavihārāya ceva samvattati satisampajaññāya ca²⁹ ||

13. Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi³⁰ brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi³¹ ānāpānasatisamādhi³² sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariya-vihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti³³ ||

¹ B¹ katamonāvuso.

² S³ assasāmi ti S¹⁻³ omit sato passasāmi.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ B¹ pajānāti.

⁵ B¹ has rassam^o °sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī^o °pajānāmi^o vitthāro^o ||

⁶ S¹⁻³ stop here omitting the remnant. ⁷ S¹ pīti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ samādhi. ⁹ S¹ ānāpanasamādhi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ parikkhīṇā^o

¹² S¹ vimutto.

¹³ B¹⁻³ diṭṭha^o

¹⁴ So all the MSS.

12. (2) *Kaṅkheyyam.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Lomasavaṅgīso¹ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅgīso tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantam Lomasavaṅgīsam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantam Lomasavaṅgīsam etad avoca ||

3. So eva² nu kho bhante sekho vihāro so³ tathāgata-vihāro udāhu añño⁴ sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro ti ||

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vihāro so tathāgata-vihāro || añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro ||

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram⁵ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti || katame pañca || Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam⁶ la-pe || Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam || Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti || Ye pi⁶ te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti ||

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammā⁸ || katame pañca || Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammam || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam pahīnam⁶ la-pe || Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam || Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam

¹ B¹ lomasakambhiyo -yam *always*. ² S¹⁻³ evam.

³ *missing in B¹*. ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññeca.

⁵ S¹ anuppannam (or °pattam?). ⁶ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

⁷ B¹ anabhāvam° *always*. ⁸ S¹ anuppada°

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ¹ Ye te² āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā³ ohitabharā⁴ anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā⁵ tesam ime pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā⁶ ॥

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbam⁷ yathā añño va sekho vihāro⁸ añño tathāgatavihāro⁹ ॥

7 (1). Ekam idāham⁵ āvuso Mahānāma समयam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale⁶ viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe⁷ ॥

8 (2). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma⁸ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁹ ॥

9 (3). Atha kho Bhagavā⁹

10 (4). Idhāham bhikkhave⁹

11—16 (5—10). Dīgham vā assasanto⁹

17 (11). Yañ hi tam bhikkhave⁹

18 (12). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā⁹

19 (13). Yañ hi tam bhikkhave⁹ tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti¹⁰ ॥

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbam⁷ yathā añño va¹⁰ sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti¹¹ ॥

13. (3) Ānanda 1.

1—2. Savatthi¹¹ ॥ Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹² pe¹³ ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁴ ॥

¹ S³ tam. ² S¹ oyo. ³ S¹ oyo.

⁴ the words añño va⁹ are repeated in S¹. ⁵ B¹ idam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ icchānaṅkale (S¹ -kāle).

⁷ S¹ icchānaṅvana⁹ S³ icchānaṅkalavana⁹

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ as we have here a mere repetition of the preceding sutta 11, I give only the beginning of the similar numbers. subjoining the numbers of that sutta. — In this number 8 after bhante ti kho all the MSS. have āvuso and B¹⁻³ māhānāma instead of te bhikkhū.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ca. ¹¹ in B¹ only.

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo¹ bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi² kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

4. Katamo pana³ bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti|| satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamulagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā|| pe|| vitthāro⁴ patinisaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati⁵||

13. Yasmim⁶ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmī ti pajānāti|| dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmī ti⁷ pajānāti|| pe⁸ -la- || passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram assāsissāmī ti sikkhati || passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| || Tam kissa hetu|| ||

14. Kāyaṇṇatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam

¹ B¹⁻² ekadhammo *always*. ² S¹⁻³ insert nu.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ this word in B¹ less abbreviating.

⁵ S. sutta 8, 4—10. ⁶ B¹ tasmin.

⁷ S¹⁻³ assasissāmī ti . . . passasissāmī ti.

⁸ B¹ has here rassam vā|| la|| S¹⁻³ -pe- sabbakāyapaṭi-samvedī — *by abbreviation*.

assāsapassāsam¹ tasmā ti ha Ānanda² kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam³ ॥

15. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati⁴ ॥ sukhapaṭisamvedī ॥ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī ॥ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ Vedanāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam⁵ tam kissa hetu⁶ ॥

16. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etaṃ⁷ vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam⁸ sādhuṃ manasikāram⁹ tasmā ti ha Ānanda¹⁰ vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam¹¹ ॥

17. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ pe¹² abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ¹³ samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati¹⁴ ॥ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati¹⁵ ॥ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam¹⁶ tam kissa hetu¹⁷ ॥

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanam vadāmi ॥ tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu¹⁸ tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam¹⁹ ॥

19. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī²⁰ ॥ la-pe²¹ virāgānupassī ॥ nirodhānupassī ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ dhammesu dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²² ॥ So yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā²³ sādhuṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °ti hānanda. ² S¹⁻³ omit these two words.

³ S¹⁻³ evam. ⁴ B¹ passāsam. ⁵ this phrase in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹ bhi° ⁷ S¹⁻³ adds assasissāmīti sik°

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat disvā S¹ has disva the first time.

ajjhupekkhitā hoti|| tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammā-nupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||

20. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne¹ paripūreti||

II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca Ānanda² cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

22. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati³ tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno⁴ sati hoti asammuṭṭhā|| yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno⁵ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā⁶ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| so⁸ tathā-sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati⁹ pavicarati¹⁰ parivīmaṃsam āpajjati||

23. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati¹¹|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno¹² bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati|| tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato¹³ parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam||

24. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato¹⁴ pavicarato¹⁵ parivīmaṃsam āpajjato

¹ S¹⁻³ °paṭṭhānā. ² S¹⁻³ cānanda *instead of* ca ā°

³ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhita (S³ -tā) tassa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ānanda°

⁵ S¹ bhikkhū. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add sati.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit tasmim samaye S³ ānanda. ⁸ S¹ se.

⁹ S¹ pavicinanto; *missing in* S³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavicaranto.

¹¹ *this phrase missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ put bhikkhuno before tasmim samaye.

¹³ S¹ pavicaranto *always* S³ pavirato.

¹⁴ S³ pavicanato. ¹⁵ S¹ pavicaranto.

āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹ viriyasambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti² viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti³ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁴ āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā⁵ ॥

25. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā⁶ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddho hoti⁷ pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti⁸ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁹ pītimanassa kāyo pi¹⁰ passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati¹¹ ॥

26. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati¹² cittaṃ pi passambhati¹³ passaddhisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno¹⁴ āraddho hoti¹⁵ passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹⁶ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹⁷ passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati¹⁸ ॥

27. Yasmim¹⁹ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati²⁰ samādisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti²¹ samādisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²² samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²³ ॥ So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjhupekkhitā hoti²⁴ ॥

28. Yasmim²⁵ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu²⁶ tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjhupekkhitā hoti²⁷ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti²⁸ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu²⁹ bhāveti³⁰ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³¹ ॥

29. Yasmim³² samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citte³³ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati³⁴ tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno³⁵ sati hoti asammūṭṭhā³⁶ ॥

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² put before tasmim in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ tasmim. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno.

⁶ B¹ inserts ānanda. ⁷ S¹ bhāve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhita^o.

⁹ S¹ omits ānanda bhikkhuno S³ the whole phrase.

30. Yasmim¹ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upatthitā² sati hoti asammuṭṭhāᥓ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḁho hotiᥓ satisambojjhaṅgaᥓ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāvetiᥓ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriᥓ gacchatiᥓᥓ Yathā pathamaᥓ satipaṭṭhānaᥓ evaᥓ vitthāretabbam³ᥓᥓ So tathā samāhitam cittaᥓ sādḁhukam ajjhupekkhitā hotiᥓᥓ

31. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitam⁴ cittaᥓ sādḁhukam ajjhupekkhitā hoti⁵ᥓ upekhasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḁho hotiᥓ upekḁhasambojjhaṅgaᥓ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāvetiᥓ upekḁhasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno⁶ bhāvanā pāripūriᥓ gacchatiᥓᥓ

32. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentiᥓᥓ

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca⁷ sattabhojjhaṅgā⁸ katham⁹ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentiᥓᥓ

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaᥓ bhāveti vivekanissitamᥓ peᥓ upekḁhasambojjhaṅgaᥓ bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiᥓᥓᥓ

35. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti tiᥓᥓ

14. (4) Ānanda 2.

2. Atha kho ā° Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiᥓ peᥓ ekam antaᥓ ni° Ānandaᥓ Bhagavā etad avocaᥓᥓ

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko¹⁰ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūretiᥓ cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrentiᥓ satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti tiᥓᥓ

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante¹¹ dhammāᥓ la [pe]ᥓᥓ

Atthānanda eko¹¹ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro

¹ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ² S¹⁻³ upatṭṭhita. ³ S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

⁴ S¹⁻³ samāhita. ⁵ missing in S³. ⁶ S¹ bhikkhū.

⁷ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁸ S¹ sattambho° ⁹ S¹ evam.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ eka. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā
satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulī-
katā dve dhamme paripūrenti||

I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko¹ dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato
cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā
bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā
bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhammā paripūrenti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī Ānanda² eko¹ dhammo bhāvito
bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro sati-
paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti||
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripū-
renti ti||

II—III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī katham
bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—34. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā|| la-pe||

35. Evam bhāvitā³ kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam
bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti⁴||

36. ⁵Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbam||

15. (5) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamimsu|| upasankamitvā|| pe|| ekam antam nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko⁶ dhammo bhā^o bahu^o
cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhā^o bahu^o
satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhā^o bahu^o
dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi⁷ kho bhikkhave eko¹ dhammo bhā^o bahu^o cattāro
dhamme paripūreti⁸|| cattāro dhammā bhā^o bahu^o satta

¹ B¹ eka. ² S¹⁻³ °samādhānanda.

³ S¹ -to. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paripūrenti. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ B¹ S¹ eka. ⁷ S³ inserts me.

⁸ S³ paripūrenti.

dhamme paripūrenti¹ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrenti ti² ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko¹ dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro dhamme paripūreti² cattāro dhammā bhā° bahu° satta dhamme paripūrenti³ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrenti⁴ ti⁵ ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi² kho bhikkhave eko¹ dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti² cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā° bahu° sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti³ sattabojjhaṅgā bhā° bahu° vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti³ ||

I—III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi⁴ katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti² ||

6—34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā⁵ || la⁶ ||

35. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti² ||

16. (6) Bhikkhū 2.

2. ⁶Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū°

Bhagavā etad avoca¹ ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammo¹ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā°¹ ||

Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo°¹ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo° °vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti² ||

¹ B¹ eka. ² S¹ ānāpānasamādhi.

³ B¹ S¹ paripūrenti ti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ānāpānasati.

⁵ These words are indeed in S¹⁻³, but they become the numbers 6—12 of the next text, the end of this (No. 34) and the beginning of the following one being suppressed, I think, by mistake, since the sutta appearing here as single is noticed as double in the uddāna.

⁶ as the beginning of this text is omitted by S¹⁻³, although, I think, by blunder, and is the same as the preceding one with slight changes, I give only the beginning of the numbers 2—4.

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi
katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti¹ ॥

6—12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato va rukkha-
mūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā
so sato va assasati sato passasati ॥ pa-pe ॥ Paṭinissaggā-
nupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī passa-
sissāmī ti sikkhati ॥

13. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīgham vā
assasanto Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti ॥ dīgham vā passa-
santo Dīgham passasāmī ti pajānāti² ॥ rassam vā assasanto ॥
pa-pe ॥ sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī ॥ la-pe ॥ passambhayam kāya-
saṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati³ ॥ passambhayam kāya-
saṅkhāram Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ kāye kāyanupassī
bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥ tam kissa
hetu ॥

14. Kāyāññatarāham bhikkhave etam vadāmi yad idam
assāsapassāsam ॥ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī
bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno⁴ satimā
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥

15. Yasmim⁵ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī ॥
pa ॥ sukhapatisamvedī⁶ cittasaṅkhārapatisamvedī ॥ passam-
bhayam cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ passam-
bhayam cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati ॥ vedanāsu
vedanānupassī bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ॥
tam kissa hetu ॥

16. Vedanāññatarāham⁸ bhikkhave etam vedāmi yad
idam assāsapassāsānam⁹ sādhukam manasikāram ॥ tasmā

¹ the first numbers (2—5) are omitted in S¹⁻³ as it is above mentioned; the beginning of 6 is the end of the preceding sutta.

² this second part is omitted by S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ repeated in S¹. ⁵ B¹ tasmim.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ॥ pa ॥ sukha^o ⁷ in B¹ only.

⁸ S¹ vedanaññatāham. ⁹ B¹ °passāsam.

ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹ ॥

17. Yasmim¹ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedī abhippamodayam cittam² samādaham cittam² vimo-cayam cittam Assasissāmīti sikkhati³ vimocayam cittam Passasissāmī ti sikkhati³ citte cittānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁴ tam kissa hetu⁵ ॥

18. Nāham bhikkhave muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi⁶ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittānupassī bhikkhu⁷ tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁸ ॥

19. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī⁹ pā¹⁰ virāgānupassī¹¹ nirodhānupassī¹² paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati¹³ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati¹⁴ dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁵ so yan tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam¹⁶ pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhu¹⁷ ajjupekkhitā hoti¹⁸ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁹ ॥

20. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti²⁰ ॥

II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti²¹ ॥

22. Yasmim¹ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati² tasmim samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā³ yasmim⁴ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno

¹ B¹ tasmim. ² this article is complete in B¹.

³ S¹⁻³ put bhikkhave before citte.

⁴ S¹⁻³ have nothing here. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit this phrase.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °domanassam. ⁷ B¹ sādhu-kam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhitassa.

upaṭṭhitā¹ sati hoti asammuṭṭhā² satsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti satsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti satsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati so tathā sato³ viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati⁴ pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati⁵ ॥

23. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo⁶ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam⁷ ॥

24. Yasmim⁸ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ⁹ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam viriyasambojjhaṅgo¹⁰ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti viriyasambojjhaṅgam¹¹ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā¹² ॥

25. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā pītisambojjhaṅgo¹³ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ॥ Pītimanassa kāyo pi¹⁴ passambhati cittam pi passambhati¹⁵ ॥

26. Yasmim samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti passaddhisam-

¹ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhita. ² S¹⁻³ asammuṭṭhita.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pavicināti.

⁵ this beginning of 23 is not to be found in S¹⁻³ as well as in the sutta 13.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁷ in B¹ only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ oṅgam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṅgo.

¹⁰ S¹ omits pīti.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit cittam^o

bojjhaṅgaṃ¹ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati||

27. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu² bhāveti|| samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti||

28. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye³ bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati||

29. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati|| tasmim samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā||

30. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| pa|| So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjhupekkhitā hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁴||

32. Evam bhāvitā⁵ kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikāṭā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

¹ S¹ °ṅgo. ² S¹ bhikkhuno.

³ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave.

⁴ The numbers 29, 30, 31 are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhāvito.

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti¹ ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodha° vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa-pe² upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti¹ ||

17. (7) *Samyojanam.*

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhī bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato samyojanapahānāya² samvattati ||

18. (8) *Anusayam.*

2. Anusayasamugghātāya samvattati ||

19. (9) *Addhānam.*

2. Addhānapariññāya samvattati || Vitthāretabbaṃ³ ||

20. (10) *Asavakkhaya.*

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca⁴ bhikkhave⁵ ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato⁶ samyojanapahānāya samvattati || anusayasamugghātāya samvattati || addhānapariññāya samvattati || āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgaragato vā⁷ la-pe ||

¹ S¹⁻³ paripūrenti. ² S¹ samyojanāya.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ S³ kho S¹ nothing.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu corrected from bhikkhave in S³.

⁶ S¹ °karo. ⁷ suññā° in S¹⁻³ only.

Yathā dutiyaṃ veyyākaranam tathā bhikkhūnam kā-
tabbam¹ ॥ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati² ॥
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati ॥

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ
bahulīkato samyojanapahānāya samvattati ॥ pa³ ॥ anusaya-
samugghātāya samvattati ॥ pa³ ॥ addhānapariññāya sam-
vattati ti ॥ pa³ ॥ āsavānam khayāya samvattati ti ॥

12. 4Ime cattāri suttā ॥

Ānāpānasamyuttam⁵ dasamam⁶ ॥

Vaggo dutiyo⁷ ॥

Tassa³ uddānam ॥

Icchānaṅgalam⁸ Kaṅkheyyam⁹ ॥

Ānanda apare duve¹⁰ ॥

Bhikkhave¹¹ bhikkhu¹² dve vuttā ॥

Samyojanam Anusayam ॥

Addhānam Āsavakkhayā ti¹³ ॥

¹ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ in S³ only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °samyutti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samatti (drawn back to the end).

⁷ S¹⁻³ dutiyo before vaggo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ icchānamkālam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ aheyyam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ānando° °dve.

¹¹ in B¹ only. ¹² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuhi.

¹³ S¹⁻³ āsavakkhayo ti.

BOOK XL

SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. VELUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. Rājā.

1—2.¹ Sāvattihi|| Tatra kho etad avoca||

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave² rājā cakkavatti catunnam dīpānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāretvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati³ devānam Tāvatisānam⁴ saḥavyatam|| so tattha Nandane⁵ vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti⁶|| so catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato⁷|| Atha kho so⁸ aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānayaniso|| aparimutto ca pettivisayā⁹|| aparimutto ca¹⁰ apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹||

4. Kiñcāpi¹² bhikkhave ariyasāvako piṇḍiyā lopena¹³ yāpeti nantakāni ca¹⁰ dhāreti|| so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato|| Atha kho so parimutto ca¹⁰ nirayā|| parimutto ca¹⁰ tiracchayoniyā¹⁴|| parimutto ca¹⁰ pittivisayā|| parimutto ca¹⁰ apāyaduggativinipātā|| Katamehi catuhi||

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹ inserts dve. ³ S¹⁻³ uppajjati.

⁴ S¹ devātimsānam instead of devānam.

⁵ B¹ nanda. ⁶ S¹⁻³ parivāreti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ samannāgato.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³; S¹ omits the following word till pettivisayā. ⁹ B¹ pitti^o

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹ vinipātato S³ vinipāto.

¹² S³ inserts so. ¹³ S¹ lokena.

¹⁴ S¹ ticchaneyoniyā pajimutto aparimutto va nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayanoniyā aparimutto pittivisāyā.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti² ||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti³ || Svākhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññāhi ti⁵ ||

7. Saṅghe avecca⁶ pasādena samannāgato hoti⁷ || Suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho⁸ ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho⁹ nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho¹⁰ sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho¹¹ yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho¹² āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti¹³ ||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samaññāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissemi¹⁴ viññūpasatthehi¹⁵ aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁶ ||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti¹⁷ ||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnam dīpānam paṭilābho yo ca¹⁸ catunnam dhammānam paṭilābho¹⁹ || Catunnam dīpānam paṭilābho catunnam dhammānam paṭilābhassa kalam nagghati²⁰ soḷasinti²¹ ||

2. (2) *Ogadha* or *Saṭṭayham*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinīpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²² || Katamehi catuhi²³ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham²⁵ pe²⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²⁷ ||

5—6. ²⁸Dhamme²⁹ Sangho³⁰ ||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti³¹ akhaṇḍehi³² la-pe³³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi³⁴ ||

¹ B¹ opaneyyiko.

² S¹ avecaca (or avevava).

³ S¹⁻³ bhuñjissemi.

⁴ B¹ °satṭhehi.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ na (S³ nā-)gghanti.

⁷ more complete in S¹⁻³.

Yesam saddhā² ca sīlañca³ pasādo³ dhammadassanaṃ⁴
te ve kāle na paccanti⁴ brahmacariyogadham sukhan ti⁵ ॥

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamiṃ

7 in B¹⁻² only.

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ nisajja kho Bhagavā Dīghāvuṃ upāsakam etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te Dīghāvu khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamotiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam balhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dīghāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃ Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamṃ peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Dhammeṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Saṅgheṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹ṃṃ Evañhi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

7. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu² sandissāmiṃṃ ahañ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehī tiṃṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha tvam Dīghāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttarimbhāveyyāsi³ṃṃ

8. Idha tvam Dīghāvu⁴ sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñī dukkhe anattasaṅñī pahānasaṅñī virāgasaṅñī nirodhasaṅñī tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitāṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi aham ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmiṃṃ ahañhi bhante sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñī dukkhe anattasaṅñī pahānasaṅñī virāgasaṅñī nirodhasaṅñīṃṃ

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyam⁵ Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjīti⁶ṃṃ

¹ S³ B¹ °saṃvattanikehī ti. ² S¹⁻³ add dhammesu.
³ B¹ uttari° ⁴ S¹ Dīghāvuṃ. ⁵ S¹ hevāham.
⁶ S¹⁻³ āpajjati.

Mā tvam tāta Dīghāvu evam manasākāsi¹ Ingha² tvam tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te³ Bhagavā āha tad eva tvam sādhu⁴ kam manasi karohi⁵ ti⁶ ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi⁷ ||

11. Atha kho Dīghāvu upāsako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi⁸ ||

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu⁹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu¹⁰ ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocu¹¹ || Yo so bhante Dīghāvu nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṅkato¹² tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti¹³ ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako ahosi paccapādi¹⁴ dhammassānudhammaṃ¹⁵ na ca¹⁶ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesi¹⁷ ||

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti¹⁸ tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti¹⁹ ||

4. (4) Sāriputta 1.⁸

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito² la³ || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca⁴ ||

3. Katinam⁵ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ sammānāgamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākātā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti⁶ ||

¹ B¹ ighaṃ S¹ igha. ² in B¹ only.

³ S¹⁻³ omit so⁰ ⁴ B¹ saccavādi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammāssā⁰

⁶ S¹⁻³ inserts maṃ. ⁷ missing in B¹.

⁸ this first Sāriputta is the second in the Singhalese MSS. and the fifth of the chapter.

⁹ S¹⁻³ have yenāyasmā Sāriputto⁰ nisīdi.

¹⁰ S¹ katinam S³ katinnaṃ.

Catunnam kho āvuso dhammānam samannāgamanahetu
evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipāta-
dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹ katamesam catunnam² ||

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena sa-
mannāgato hoti³ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁶ || Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ ari-
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁹ la-pe¹⁰
samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹¹ ||

5. Imesam kho āvuso² catunnam dhammānam samannā-
gamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotā-
pannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti¹² ||

5. (5) Sāriputta 2.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami⁴ || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi⁵ || Ekam antam nisinnam⁶ kho āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca⁷ ||

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgan ti hidam Sāriputta
vuccati⁸ katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgan ti⁹ ||

Sappurisasamsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ¹⁰ saddham-
masavanam sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ¹¹ yonisomanasikāro sotāpatti-
yaṅgaṃ¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgan ti¹³ ||

Sādhu Sāriputta sādhu Sāriputta¹⁴ sappurisasamsevo¹⁵
°dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ¹⁶ ||

4. Soto soto ti ha¹⁷ Sāriputta vuccati¹⁸ katamo nu kho
Sāriputta soto ti¹⁹ ||

Ayam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto²⁰
seyyathīdam²¹ sammādiṭṭhi²² pe²³ sammāsamādhī ti²⁴ ||

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta²⁵ ayam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto²⁶ seyyathīdam²⁷ sammādiṭṭhi²⁸ la-pe²⁹
sammāsamādhī³⁰ ||

¹ B¹ °nikehī ti. ² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

³ This second Sāriputta is the first in the Singhalese MSS. and the fourth of the chapter.

⁴ S¹ nisinnā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- instead of sādhu sariputta°

⁶ S¹ haṃ B¹ hidam.

Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena
atṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati sotā-
panno yoyam¹ āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ti॥

6. (6) *Thapatayo.*

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁸ yena aññata-
ram⁹ rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

9 S¹⁻³ yenañña°

āsane nisīdi¹ Isidattapurāṇā pi kho² thapatayo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu³ Ekam antam nisinnā kho te² Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Bhagavantam etad avocum⁴

8. Yadā⁵ mayam bhante Bhagavantam³ suṇāma Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissatī ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti⁸ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma⁴ Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti⁹ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁰

9. Yadā⁵ mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kosalehi Malle⁶ cārikam pakkamissatī ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti⁸ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kosalehi Malle⁶ cārikam pakkanto ti⁹ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁰

10. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante suṇāma Bhagavantam Mallehi⁹ Vajjim¹⁰ cārikam pakkamissatī ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti⁸ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Mallehi⁹ Vajjim¹⁰ cārikam pakkanto ti⁹ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁰

11. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Vajjīhi Kāsim¹¹ cārikam pakkamissatī ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti⁸ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Vajjīhi Kāsim¹¹ cārikam pakkanto ti⁹ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁰

12. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissatī ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye

¹ B¹ omit pi kho. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹ bhagavatam.

⁴ S³ suṇāma further on, S¹⁻³ suṇoma always.

⁵ B¹ adds pana. ⁶ B¹ mallim. ⁷ S¹ omanatam.

⁸ B¹ add pana. ⁹ B¹ mallīhi. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vajji.

¹¹ S¹ kāsī S³ kāsī.

anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti¹ ॥ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti² anappakā³ no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti ॥

13. Yadā⁴ mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim⁵ carikam pakkamissati ti ॥ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā bhavissati ti ॥ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim⁷ cārikam pakkanto ti ॥ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā ti ॥

14. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsihi Vajji ॥ pe ॥

15. Vajjihi [Malle] ॥

16. Mallehi Kosale⁹ ॥

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma¹⁰ Kosalehi Sāvattim¹¹ cārikam pakkamissati ti ॥ hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā bhavissati ti ॥ Yadā pana mayam bhante¹² Bhagavantam¹³ suṇāma Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti ॥ anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā ti ॥

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo¹⁴ sambādho gharāvāso¹⁵ rajāpatho abbhokāso¹⁶ pabbajā alaṅca pana vo thapatayo appamādāyā ti ॥

19. Atthi kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here the repetition of the second part of the number 11 and the first part of this number 12.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ anappikā. ⁴ B¹ add pana.

⁵ S¹⁻³ kāsī. ⁶ S¹⁻³ āsanno.

⁷ S¹ kāsī missing in S³. ⁸ S¹ adds pana.

⁹ the numbers 14, 15, 16 are complete in B¹.

¹⁰ these words in B¹⁻² only.

¹¹ S¹ sāvatti S³ adds yam. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹ adds gotamam. ¹⁴ S³ papatayo.

¹⁵ S¹ vāso omitting gharā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjhokāso.

Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva¹ sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmim niyyātukāmo hoti|| ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nāgā opavayhā² te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā³ ekam purato ekam pacchato nisīdāpema|| Tāsam kho pana bhante bhāginīnam evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakarandaṇḍakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānam⁴ gandhena vibhūsitānam|| tāsam kho pana bhante bhāginīnam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānam sukhedhitānam⁵|| tasmim kho pana bhante samaye nāgo⁶ pi rakkhitaḥ⁷ hoti|| tā pi bhaginiyo rakkhitaḥ⁸ attā pi rakkhitaḥ⁸ hoti||

21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhāginīsū pāpakam cittam uppādetā|| ayam kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti||

22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁹ pabbajā alam ca¹⁰ pana vo¹¹ thapatayo appamādaya||

23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti¹² avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| katamehi catuhi||

24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| pe [pa]|| Saṅghe|| vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati¹³|| muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato¹⁴|| Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi

¹ S¹ ce. ² B¹ opavuyhā. ³ S³ te S¹ mā te.

⁴ S¹⁻³ rājārahena. ⁵ S¹ sukheṭhi°. ⁶ S¹⁻³ nāngo.

⁷ S³ rakkhipitaḥ S¹ parikkhipitaḥ *instead of* pirak°

⁸ S¹⁻³ °tabbā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ajjho° ¹⁰ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ *adds* dha. ¹² *missing in* B¹.

¹³ B¹ ajjhāgāram vasati *instead of* agāram° ¹⁴ B¹ S¹ dānam°

samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||

25. Tumhe¹ kho thapatayo Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe|| Yam kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabban tam appaṭivibhattam sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi||

26. Tam kim³ maññatha thapatayo⁴|| katividhā⁵ te Kosalesu⁶ manussā⁷ ye tumhākam samasamā yad idam dāna-samvibhāge ti||

27. Lābhā no bhante suladdham no bhante yesam no Bhagavā evam pajānāti⁸ ti||

7. (7) Veludvāreyyā.

1. Evam me sutam⁹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Veludvāram nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari||

2. Assosum kho te¹⁰ Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim Veludvāram anuppatto|| Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| so imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti|| so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti|| Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add hi. ² missing in B¹. ³ S¹ kam.

⁴ S³ tapatayo. ⁵ B¹ kativiya. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kosale.

⁷ Here begins a gap in S¹, the fourth part of the sheet nai, the whole no and the half of nau being a blank.

⁸ S³ jānāti. ⁹ this phrase in B¹ only.

¹⁰ missing in S³.

3. Atha kho te¹ Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu² upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu³ appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu⁴ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁵ appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁶ appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁷ appekacce tunhībhūtā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁸ ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te¹ Veludvareyyākā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad² avocum³ || Mayam bho Gotama evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evamadhippāyā⁴ puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma⁵ kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma⁶ mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma⁷ jātārūparajataṃ⁸ sādiyeyyāma⁹ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma¹⁰ || Tesam no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ evaṃkāmānaṃ evaṃchandaṇaṃ evamadhippāyānaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayam puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma¹¹ la¹² sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāmā ti¹³ ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ¹ vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi² tam suṇātha³ sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi⁴ ti⁵ ||

Evam bho ti kho te Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum⁶ ||

Bhagavā etad¹ avoca² || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo³ ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati¹ || Ahaṃ kho smi² jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo³ || yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ⁴ manāpaṃ⁵ || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyyam⁶ parassa tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ⁷ || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso⁸

¹ missing in S³. ² S³ inserts vā. ³ S³ uppaj^o
⁴ B¹ atthu^o ⁵ S³ evaṃ. ⁶ B¹ smim.

dhhammo appiyo amanāpo|| yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāhaṃ paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyaṃ ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| paraṃ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī|| Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti||

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati|| Yo kho me adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyya|| na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpaṃ|| ahaṃ ce va kho pana parassa adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyyaṃ|| parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ|| Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāhaṃ paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyanti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attānaṃca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| paraṃca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī|| Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti||

8. Puna¹ ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati|| Yo kho me dāresu cārittaṃ āpaṇṇeyya|| na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpaṃ|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittaṃ āpaṇṇeyyaṃ|| parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ|| yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso³ dhammo appiyo amanāpo|| kathāhaṃ paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyaṃ ti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti|| kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī|| Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho ti||

9. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati|| Yo kho me musāvādena atthaṃ bhaṇṇeyya⁴ na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpaṃ|| ahaṃ ceva kho pana parassa musāvādena atthaṃ bhaṇṇeyyaṃ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ|| Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso³ dhammo appiyo amanāpo||

¹ Here the great gap in B² is momentarily interrupted by the presence of the sheet du not even entire, but mutilated.

² missing in S³.

³ B¹⁻² meso.

⁴ S³ bhaje°

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpoṃ kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyan tiṃṃ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃ parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapetiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsatīṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

10. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho mam piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyya¹ na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpamṃ ahañ ceva kho pana param piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyyaṃ³ parassa pi⁴ tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃ laṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

11. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho mam pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpamṃ ahañ ceva kho pana param pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammoṃ paṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

12. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho mam sampabhāsenā⁵ samphappalāpabhāsenā⁶ samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpamṃ ahañ ceva kho pana param sampabhāsenā⁵ samphappalāpabhāsenā⁶ samudācareyyaṃṃ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso⁷ dhammo appiyo amanāpoṃ yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena saṃyojeyyantiṃṃ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hotiṃ param ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapetiṃ samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatīṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

13. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ

¹ S³ mitte bhindeyya. ² missing in S³.

³ S³ mitte bhindeyyaṃ. ⁴ S³ parassāpi.

⁵ B² samābhāsenā; missing in S³.

⁶ S³ sappamantābhāsenā.

⁷ B¹ meso.

14. Dhamme¹ ॥

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² ॥ supaṭi-
panno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho³ ॥ la-pe⁴ ॥ anuttaram puñ-
ṇakkhettam lokassā ti⁵ ॥

16. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁶ ॥
la⁷ samādhisamvattanikehi⁸ ॥

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi
saddhammehi samannāgato hoti⁹ ॥ imehi catuhi¹⁰ ākaṅkhi-
yehi¹¹ ṭhānehi so ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā¹² attānaṃ vyākareyya
Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko¹³ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁴
khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹⁵ ॥ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipāta-
dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti¹⁶ ॥

18. Evaṃ vutte Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā
Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ¹⁷ ॥ Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹⁸
la-pe¹⁹ ॥ ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca²⁰ ॥ Upāsake no
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete²¹ saraṇaṃ
gate ti²² ॥

8. (8) Giṇḍakāvasatha 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike
viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe²³ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami²⁴ ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁵ ॥ Sāḷho
nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato²⁶ tassa kā gati ko abhisam-
parāyo²⁷ ॥ Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhuno kālakatā tassā kā
gati ko abhisamparāyo²⁸ ॥ Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako
kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo²⁹ ॥ Sujātā nāma
bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti³⁰ ॥

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi³¹ ॥ Nandā
Ānanda bhikkhuno kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ

¹ S³ adds ujupaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho.

² this number is missing in S³. ³ S³ catihi.

⁴ B¹ ākaṅkha- (B² ākaṅkhati-) yehi. ⁵ S³ attānañca.

⁶ S³ °yoniyō. ⁷ S³ °petti^o ⁸ B¹⁻² °petam.

⁹ B¹ kālakaṃkato -tā always.

samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini¹ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā² Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid³ eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati⁴ Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā⁵ ⁶

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto⁷ kālaṃ kareyya⁸ tasmim tasmim ce⁹ maṃ kālakate upasaṅkamanitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchissatha¹⁰ vihesā pesā¹¹ Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa¹² tasmā ti hānanda dhammādāsaṃ¹³ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi¹⁴ yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya¹⁵ Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko¹⁶ khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹⁸ sotāpanno haṃsma¹⁹ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²⁰ ²¹

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo²² yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya²³ Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno haṃsma²⁴ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²⁵ ²⁶

6. Idha Ānanda²⁷ ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappāsādena samannāgato hoti²⁸ Iti pi so Bhagavā²⁹ pa-pe³⁰ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti³¹ dhamme³² saṅghe³³ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³⁴ la-pe³⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikehi³⁶ ³⁷

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo³⁸ yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya³⁹ khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko⁴⁰ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁴¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto⁴² sotāpanno haṃsma⁴³ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti⁴⁴ ⁴⁵

8. Tīni pi suttāni⁴⁶ ekanidānāni⁴⁷ ⁴⁸

¹ S³ parinibbāyī.

² B¹⁻² sakimā.

³ S³ mayassabhūto.

⁴ S³ ca and omits maṃ.

⁵ S³ cesā.

⁶ B¹ dhammāudāsaṃ.

⁷ S³ °tiracchānayaṇiyo.

⁸ S³ idhānanda.

⁹ S³ °yoniyo.

¹⁰ S³ °petti°

¹¹ B¹ suttantāni.

9. (9) *Giñjakāvasatha* 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
tam etad avocaṃ Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato
tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyoṃ Asokā nāma¹ bhante
bhikkhuni kālakatāṃ laṃ Asoko nāma bhante upāsako
kālakatoṃ laṃ Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti²ṃṃ

3—6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃṃ Purima-
veyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ³ṃṃ

7. Ayaṃ⁴ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo
yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkamāno attanā va
attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhiṃ khīṇatiracchāyoniko
khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoṃ sotāpanno ham
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

10. (10) *Giñjakāvasatha* 3.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-
tam etad avocaṃṃ Kakkaṭo⁴ nāma⁵ bhante Nātike upāsako
kālakato tassa kā gati kho abhisamparāyoṃ Kālīṅgo⁷ nāma
bhante Nātike upāsako⁷ṃ Nikato⁸ nāma bhante Nātike
upāsakoṃ Kaṭissaho⁹ nāma bhanteṃ Tuṭṭho nāma bhanteṃ
Santuṭṭho nāma bhanteṃ Bhaddo nāma bhante¹⁰ṃ Subhaddo
nāma bhante Nātike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko
abhisamparāyo tiṃṃ

3. Kakkaṭo¹¹ Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannaṃ
orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya¹² opapātiko
tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāṃ Kālīṅgo¹³

¹ missing in S³. ² S³ omits ti.

³ S³ has — purimasuttantaṃ — peyyālo.

⁴ S³ kakkuṭo. ⁵ the gap in S¹ is over now.

⁶ B¹⁻² kalibho. ⁷ S¹⁻³ add kālakato -pe-

⁸ S³ nikkho S¹ nikkhā. ⁹ S¹ kaṭissaṅgo S³ kaṭissabho.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² add always nātike upāsako after bhante.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kakkuṭo. ¹² S¹⁻³ add ya.

¹³ S³ kālīṅgo B¹⁻² kalibho.

Ānanda¹ Nikato² Ānanda³ Kaṭissaho³ Ānanda⁴ Tuṭṭho
Ānanda⁵ Santuṭṭho Ānanda⁶ Bhaddo Ānanda⁷ Subhaddo
Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānam
samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā⁸ sabbe ekagatikā kātabbā⁹ ||

4. Paropaññāsa⁵ Ānanda Nātike upāsakā kālakatā pañ-
cannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opa-
pātikā tattha parinibbāyino⁶ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā⁷ ||
Sādhikanavuti⁷ Ānanda Nātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam
samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sa-
kadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ
karissanti⁸ || Cha atirekāni⁸ kho Ānanda pañcasatāni⁹
Nātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹⁰ ||

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yam manussa-
bhūto kālaṃ kareyya¹¹ || Tasmim tasmim ce maṃ kāla-
kate¹⁰ upasankamitvā etam attham¹¹ paṭipucchissatha¹² ||
vihesā hesā¹³ Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa¹⁴ tasmā ti hānanda
dhammādāsaṃ¹⁴ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi¹⁵ || yena
samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam
vyākareyya¹⁶ Khīṇanirayo mhi¹⁵ || khīṇatiracchānayaniko¹⁶
khīṇapittivisayo¹⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹⁸ || sotāpanno
ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁹ ||

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso¹⁸ dhammapari-
yāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā
va attānam vyākareyya¹⁹ pe²⁰ niyato sambodhiparāyano²¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ *add* upāsako kālakato -pe-

² B² nikato S³ nikkho S¹ nikkhā.

³ S¹ kaṭissaṅgo B¹ kassaho.

⁴ *this mention in B¹⁻² only.* ⁵ S¹⁻³ °paññāsā.

⁶ S¹ °nibbāyino. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yānidvenavuti or yāniñce°

⁸ S¹ chārikāni S³ chādhikhāni.

⁹ S³ pañcasatā S¹ pañcasatāpañcasatāni.

¹⁰ S¹ °kato. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ *omit* etam°

¹² S¹⁻³ paṭipucchatha. ¹³ B¹⁻² pesā.

¹⁴ S¹ dhammādāsamannāmaṃ. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ -pe-

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ °yoniyo. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ petti°

¹⁸ S³ dhammodāso.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme Saṅhe Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi² la-pe samādhisamvattanikehi

7. Ayam kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam³ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānāyoniko³ khīṇapittivisayo³ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

Veḷudvāravaggo pathamo⁴

Tassa⁵ uddānam

Rajā Ogadha⁵ Dighāvu Sāriputtāpare⁶ duve⁷

Thapatayo⁸ Veḷudvāreyyā⁹ Giṇjakāvasathe tayo ti

CHAPTER II.

SAHASSAKA- OR RAJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Rājākārame

2. Atha kho saḥassabhikkhunisaṅgho¹⁰ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi

3. Ekam antam tthitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano katamehi catuhi

4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² B¹ adaṇḍehi.

³ S³ attanā . . . °yoniyō . . . °petti°

⁴ S¹⁻³ sotāpattisamyutte pathamo vaggo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ saṭṭayhaṇca. ⁶ B¹ apare. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dve.

⁸ S¹⁻³ thapatam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ °reyya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saḥasso°

5. 6. Dhamme¹ Saṅghe¹ ||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi² la-
[pe]³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁴ ||

8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo⁵ catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-
bodhiparāyano ti⁶ ||

12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. 2. ³Sāvatthi nidānam⁴ ||

3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminim nāma paṭipadam
paññāpenti⁵ te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti⁶ || Ehi tvam
ambho purisa kālasseva utthāya pācīnamukho⁷ yāhi⁸ so
tvam mā semhaṃ⁹ parivajjehi¹⁰ mā papātaṃ¹¹ mā¹² khāṇum¹³
mā¹⁴ kaṇṭakaṃ¹⁵ thānam¹⁶ mā candanikaṃ¹⁷ mā oḷigallaṃ¹⁸ ||
yattha papāteyyāsi¹⁹ tattheva maraṇam āgaccheyyāsi²⁰ ||
Evaṃ²¹ tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissasīti²² ||

4. Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave²³ brāhmaṇānaṃ bāla-
gamanam²⁴ etam mūlhaḡamanam etam na nibbidāya na
virāḡāya na nirodhāya²⁵ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na
sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati²⁶ || Ahañ ca kho
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye²⁷ udayagāminim paṭipadam²⁸
paññāpemi²⁹ yā ekantanibbidāya virāḡāya nirodhāya upa-
samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati³⁰ ||
Katamā ca yā bhikkhave udayagāmini³¹ paṭipadā³² yā³³
ekantanibbidāya³⁴ la-pe³⁵ nibbānāya saṃvattati³⁶ ||

¹ S. 1, 5—8.

² B¹ bhikkhūniyo B² bhikkhuniyo.

³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹ pācini⁰ ⁵ B¹⁻² sombham. ⁶ S¹ nā.

⁷ S¹ vā. ⁸ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakaṃ. ⁹ S¹ vānaṃ S³ dhānaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² oniyam. ¹¹ S¹ oḷigga⁰

¹² S¹⁻³ yāni vā pateyyāsi (S³ passeyyāsi).

¹³ B¹⁻² āgameyyāsi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ ehi.

¹⁵ S³ uppaj⁰ S¹ upasampaj⁰ ¹⁶ in B¹ only.

¹⁷ B² bālha⁰ S³ bālānaṃgamanam S¹ bālānaga⁰

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ omit na ni⁰ ¹⁹ S¹ sāvikanāye.

²⁰ S¹ paṭipadā. ²¹ S¹ ya; missing in S³.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā² pe-la³ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁴ Dhamme⁵ Sanghe⁶ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁷ la-pe⁸ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁹ ||

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave udayagāmini¹ patipadā yā² ekantanibbidāya³ la⁴ nibbānāya saṃvattati ti⁵ ||

13. (3) Ānanda.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando² āyasmā ca Sāriputto³ Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti⁴ Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami⁶ upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi⁷ sam-modaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁸ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca⁹ ||

3. Katinaṃ⁵ kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānaṃ pahānā⁶ katinaṃ⁵ dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā⁶ Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti⁷ ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ pahānā⁷ catunnaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti⁹ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ¹⁰ ||

5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhhe apasādena⁹ samannāgato assutāvā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā āpāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ¹⁰ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ tathā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ya. ² S¹⁻³ Sāriputto. ³ S¹⁻³ Ānando.

⁴ S³ viharati. ⁵ B¹ katinam S¹⁻³ katinnam.

⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ missing in S¹ which puts pahānāhanda before catunnaṃ kho S³ omits the whole.

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here kho āvuso. ⁹ S¹⁻³ aveccappasādena.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ S upapajjati always.

rūpassa Buddhhe appasādo¹ na hoti|| Yathārūpena² ca kho¹ avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bheda³ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| pa-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti||

6. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dhamme appasādena³ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o apāyam dug^o vinipātam⁴ nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo⁵ na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti|| svākhyāto⁶ Bhagavatā dhammo⁷|| la-pe|| viññūhiti||

7. Yathārūpena kho āvuso saṅghe appasādena³ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o apāyam duggatim vinipātam⁴ nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo⁵ na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| la-pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dussīlyena⁸ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o duggatim vinipātam⁴ nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dussīlena⁹ hoti|| Yathārūpehi ca kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa¹⁰ ariyakantāni sīlāni honti akhaṇḍāni|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikāni||

¹ so all the MSS. S¹⁻³ omit buddhe.

² S¹⁻³ °rūpe. ³ S¹⁻³ aveccappasādena.

⁴ missing in S¹. ⁵ B¹⁻² appasādo.

⁶ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paccattaṃ veditabbo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ dussīlena.

⁹ B¹⁻² dussīlyamna.

¹⁰ S³ tathārūpāssa S¹ yathārūpassa B¹⁻² tathārūpānissa.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam dhammānam pahānā¹ imesaṃ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti² ॥

14. (4) *Duggati*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam³ samatikkanto hoti⁴ katamehi catuhi⁵ ॥

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti⁶ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁷ la-pe⁸ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁹ ॥ Dhamme¹⁰ Saṅghe¹¹ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-ḍehi¹² la-pe¹³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁴ ॥

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam³ samatikkanto hoti ti¹⁵ ॥

15. (5) *Duggati 2*.

3. Catuhi¹⁶, °ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam⁴ samatikkanto hoti¹⁷ ॥

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe¹⁸ ॥

8. Imehi¹⁹ ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam³ samatikkanto hoti ti²⁰ ॥

16. (6) *Mittenāmaccā 1*.

3. Ye hi²¹ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha²² ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā²³ te kho²⁴ bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā²⁵ katamesu catusu²⁶ ॥

¹ S³ omits imesaṃ kho² ² S¹ °duggatim³

³ this sutta is not to be found in S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °duggatim³

⁵ the phrase about buddha is complete in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S³ hoti; — duggati 2 differs from duggati 1 only by the insertion of the word vinipāta.

⁷ B¹⁻³ te. ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ S¹⁻³ patitṭha¹⁰

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā¹ [pe]² Iti pi so Bhagavā³ la-pe⁴ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁵ Dhamme⁶ Sanghe⁷ Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu⁸ la⁹ samādhisamvattanikesu¹⁰ ||

5. Ye¹ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha² ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā³ vā amaccā⁴ vā nāti⁵ vā sālohitā⁶ vā te vo³ bhikkhave imesu⁴ catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti¹¹ ||

17. (7) Mittenāmaccā 2.

3. Ye⁵ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha⁶ ye ca⁶ sotabbam maññeyyum mittā⁷ vā amaccā⁷ vā nātivā⁸ sālohitā⁹ vā¹⁰ te vo³ bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā¹¹ katamesu catusu¹² ||

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā¹³ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁴ la-pe¹⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹⁶ Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam¹⁰ pathavidhatuyā āpo¹⁷ dhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā¹⁸ na tveva Buddhhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam¹⁹ tatridam aññathattam²⁰ So vata Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pittivisaṃsaṃ²¹ vā upapajjissati ti²² netam thānam vijjati²³ ||

5—6. Dhamme²⁴ Sanghe²⁵ ||

7. Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā²⁶ akhaṇḍesu²⁷ la-pe²⁸ samādhisamvattanikesu²⁹ || Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpo³⁰ tejo³¹ vāyodhātuyā³² na tveva ariya-

¹ almost complete in S¹⁻³. ² B¹ insert te.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² add te. ⁶ S¹ save instead of ye ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāmaccā instead of vā a⁰

⁸ B¹ S³ nātivā. ⁹ S³ lohitā.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² aññatattam (or °tattham) always.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ petti⁰ ¹² S¹⁻³ uppaj⁰ always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add aveccap⁰ samāda⁰ ni⁰ patitthā⁰ -pe-

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā añña-thattam¹ tatridam aññathattam² So vata ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchāṇa-yaṇiṃ vā pīṭṭhisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjissati ti netam tñāṇaṃ vijjati³ ||

8. Ye¹ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha² ye ca sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti³ vā sālohitā vā⁴ te vo⁵ bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti⁶ ||

18. (8) *Devacārika* 1.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁶ || evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisesū pātur ahosi⁷ ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatisakāyikā⁷ devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamimsu⁸ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu⁹ || Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca⁸ ||

4. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti¹⁰ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹¹ la¹² satthā devamaṇussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹³ || Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti¹⁴ ||

5. 6. Sādhu kho āvuso dhamme¹⁵ Saṅghe¹⁶ ||

7. Sādhu kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti ākhaṇḍehi¹⁷ la-pe¹⁸ samādhisaṃvattānīkehi¹⁹ ||

¹ B¹⁻² add te. ² B¹⁻³ S³ nāti. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ titi.

⁵ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sa^o ā^o Mahā-Mog^o sā^o vi^o Jet^o Anā^o ārāme.

⁶ B¹ samiñj^o B² samañch^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ tāvatimsā^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ have tā (S¹ sā) devatā āyasmantaṃ M-Moggalānaṃ etad avocum¹⁰ ||

⁹ S¹⁻³ uppaj^o always. ¹⁰ 5 and 6 are complete in S¹⁻³.

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti||

8. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamana hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti||

9—11. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme|| pe-[la]|| sanghe|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti ti||

19. (9) Devacārika 2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹||

2—7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno² seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso|| pe||

8—11. Sādhu kho mārisa^o °sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti³||

20. (10) Devacārika 3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso|| pe|| evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisesupātur ahosi||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatisakāyikā⁴ devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

¹ B¹⁻² have only sāvattthinidānam. ² B¹ °moggalāne.

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā ti|| So S¹⁻³; the sutta is complete in B¹⁻²; it differs only from Devacārika 1, by the participle upapannā (or uppannā) instead of upapajjanti (or uppajjanti).

⁴ S¹ has tāvatimsā^o corrected to tāvatimsa^o in S³.

abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsuᖁᖁ Ekam antam t̥hitā
kho tā¹ devatāyo Bhagavā etad avocaᖁᖁ

4—7. Sādhū kho āvuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena sa-
mannāgamanam hotiᖁᖁ Iti pi so Bhagavāᖁ la-peᖁ satthā
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᖁᖁ Buddhhe aveccap-
pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce
sattā² sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparā-
yanāᖁᖁ Sādhū kho āvuso Dhammeᖁ pe [pa]ᖁ Sangheᖁᖁ
Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiᖁ la-
peᖁ samādhisaṃvattanikehiᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi sīlehi³ sa-
mannāgamana hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā⁴
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiᖁᖁ

8—11. Sādhū kho mārīsa Buddhhe aveccappasādena sa-
mannāgamanam hotiᖁᖁ Iti pi so Bhagavāᖁ la-peᖁ satthā
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiᖁᖁ Buddhhe aveccap-
pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa⁵ evam ayam pajā⁶
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanāᖁᖁ
Sādhū kho mārīsa Dhammeᖁᖁ Sangheᖁ ariyakantehi
sīlehi⁷ samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiᖁ la-peᖁ samādhī-
saṃvattanikehiᖁᖁ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu
kho mārīsa evam ayam pajā⁸ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā
niyatā sambodhiparāyanā tiᖁᖁ

Sahassakavaggo⁹ dutiyo¹⁰ᖁᖁ

Uddānamᖁᖁ

Sahassa Brūhmaṇā Ānando⁹ᖁ Duggati apare duve¹⁰ᖁ
Mittenāmaccū¹⁰ dve vuttāᖁ tayo ca² Devacārikū tiᖁᖁ

¹ S¹⁻³ sā. ² in B¹⁻² only.

³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ adds Moggallāna.

⁵ S¹ and S³ have ariyakante, both omitting hi sīlehi.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ saḥassakāra^o B¹ rājakārāma^o

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹⁻² Ānanda.

¹⁰ omitted by S¹⁻³.

CHAPTER III. SARAṆĀNIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Mahānāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme² ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁴ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu⁶ iddham⁷ ceva⁸ phitañca bahujaṇam⁹ ākiṇṇamanussam¹⁰ sambādhavyūham¹¹ || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantam vā payirūpāsītvā mano-bhāvaniye vā bhikkhū¹² sāyaṇhasamayam Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi¹³ bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi¹⁴ bhante na pi rathena¹⁵ samāgacchāmi¹⁶ bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi¹⁷ bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi¹⁸ tassa mayham bhante tasmim samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabba sati¹⁹ mussati dhammam arabba sati²⁰ mussati saṅgham ārabba sati²¹ || Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti²² Imamhi cāham samaye kalam kareyyam kā mayham²³ gati ko abhisamparāyo ti²⁴ ||

4. Mā bhāyi²⁵ Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma²⁶ apā-pakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kalamkiriya²⁷ || Yassa kassaci Mahānāma dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittam sīlāparibhāvitam cittam sutāparibhāvitam²⁸ cittam cāgāparibhāvitam cittam pañṇāparibhāvitam cittam²⁹ tassa yo hi khvāyam³⁰ kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātā-

¹ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.* ² B¹ avocum.

³ S¹⁻³ °vatthum. ⁴ S¹ B¹ idam.

⁵ S¹ eva. ⁶ B¹⁻² bahujaññam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °manussā. ⁸ S¹ °vyūgam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °vaniyam vā bhikkhum (S¹ -kkhu).

¹⁰ B¹ parithena B² para° *both instead of* pira°

¹¹ *This phrase is not to be found in S³.*

¹² S¹⁻³ *add* mussati. ¹³ S¹⁻³ mamassa.

¹⁴ S¹ bhāya.

¹⁵ S¹ °pāri° ¹⁶ S³ khvāham.

pittikasambhavo¹ odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo² tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā³ vā khādanti sigālā vā khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti⁴ Yañca khvassa cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitam sīla - suta - cāga - paribhāvitam⁵ tam uddhagāmi⁶ hoti visesagāmi⁶ ॥

5. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma⁷ puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam ogāhetvā⁸ bhindeyya⁹ tatra yā assa⁹ sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmi¹⁰ assa¹⁰ yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telaṃ vā tam uddhamgāmi¹¹ assa visesāgāmi¹¹ ॥ Evam eva kho Mahānāma yassa kassaci dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paṇṇāparibhāvitam cittaṃ¹² tassa hoti khvāyam kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtika mātāpittikasambhavo¹ odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādana - parimaddana - bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo¹⁰ tam idheva kākā vā¹¹ khādanti¹¹ gijjhā vā khā¹⁰ kulalā vā khā¹⁰ sunakhā¹² vā khā¹⁰ sigālā vā khā¹⁰ vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti¹¹ ॥ Yañca khvassa¹³ tam¹⁴ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitam sīla-suttacāgaṇṇā paribhāvitam¹⁵ tam¹¹ uddhamgāmi¹⁶ hoti visesagāmi¹¹ ॥

6. Tuyhaṃ kho pana Mahānāma dīgharattaṃ¹⁵ saddha-paribhāvitam cittaṃ sīla - suta - cāga - paṇṇāparibhāvitam

¹ S¹⁻³ °petti°

² B¹ aniccacchā° S¹ aniccupacchā° B² °vidhamśana° B¹ °vimamśana°

³ S¹ supaṇṇā S³ suvaṇṇā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add paribhāvitam after each word.

⁵ B¹⁻² uddham° ⁶ B¹ °gāmi.

⁷ S¹ balavā S³ nāma balavā instead of Mahānāma.

⁸ S¹ ogātetvā B¹⁻² ogāhetvā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yāssa instead of yā assa.

¹⁰ B² aniccacchā° S¹ aniccupacchā° S¹ °viddhasana° B¹ vimamśana.

¹¹ missing in S³. ¹² S¹ supaṇṇā S³ supāṇā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāssa. ¹⁴ missing in B¹.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sīlaparibhāvitam -pe- tam paribhāvitam.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ uddha° B² °gāmi always.

cittam¹ mā bhāyi² Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya³ ti⁴ ||

22. (2) Mahānāma 2.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁵ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo⁶ ||

3. Idam⁷ bhante Kapilavatthu⁸ ||

4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma ma bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te⁹ maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya¹⁰ || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro¹¹ katamehi catuhi¹² ||

5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹³ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁴ la-pe¹⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā¹⁶ ti¹⁷ || Dhamme¹⁸ Sanghe¹⁹ || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti²⁰ akhaṇḍehi²¹ la-pe²² samādhisaṃvattanikehi²³ ||

6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno²⁴ pācinapoṇo pācinapabbhāro²⁵ so mūle chinne²⁶ katamena papateyyā²⁷ ti²⁸ ||

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti²⁹ ||

Evaṃ eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti³⁰ ||

23. (3) Godhā (or Mahānāma 3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānam³¹ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkami³² upasaṅkamitvā Godham³³ sakkam etad avoca³⁴ ||

¹ S³ bhāyi. ² S³ °kiriya³ B¹⁻² kālam³ *always*.

³ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only. — The numbers 1, 2, 3 do not differ from those of the preceding sutta.*

⁴ S¹⁻³ idha. ⁵ B² kappīla³ *always* S¹⁻³ °vatthum.

⁶ *put after maraṇam in S¹⁻³.*

⁷ S¹ rūpocīnaninno *instead of* rukkho pāci³

⁸ S¹⁻³ chinno. ⁹ S³ pateyyā ti.

¹⁰ B² kappīya³ — S¹⁻³ Ek³ sa³ Bha³ sak³ vi³ ka³ ni³

¹¹ S¹ godha.

3. Katīhi tvam Godhe¹ dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi² avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² || Katamehi tīhi³ ||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁶ || Dhamme⁷ Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho⁸ la-[pe]⁹ anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti¹⁰ || Imehi khvāham⁴ Mahānāma³ tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi¹¹ avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² ||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti¹¹ ||

Catūhi khvāham bho⁵ Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² || katamehi catūhi¹¹ || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹¹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁶ || Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁹ la pe¹⁰ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹¹ || Imehi khvāham Godhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti¹¹ ||

6. Āgamehi⁶ tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma⁷ Bhagavā va⁸ etam jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā⁹ asamannāgatam vā ti¹⁰ ||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāmā ti¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ godha. ² S¹⁻³ °parāyananti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S³ khoham.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ S¹ āhaimehi S³ āhamehi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of the repetition āgamehi⁶

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁹ missing in B¹. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ upasaṅkamāma.

¹¹ B¹⁻³ āroci¹⁰ S¹ āroca¹⁰

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo¹ sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu³ Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamim⁵ upasaṅkamitvā Godham⁶ sakkam etad avocam⁷ || katīhi tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta⁸ ni⁹ sambodhi¹⁰ || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etad avoca¹¹ || Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi¹² ni¹³ sambodhi¹⁴ || katamehi tīhi || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho || la-pe || anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti || Imehi khvāham¹⁵ Mahānāma tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi¹⁶ ni¹⁷ sambodhi¹⁸ || Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini¹⁹ ni²⁰ sambodhiparāyanan ti ||

9. Evam vuttāham²¹ bhante Godham²² sakkam etad avocam²³ || Catuhi khvāham Godhe²⁴ dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi²⁵ ni²⁶ sambodhi²⁷ || Katamehi catuhi || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || Imehi khvāham²⁸ Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avini²⁹ ni³⁰ sambodhiparāyanan ti || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etad avoca || Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma || Bhagavā va³¹ etam jāneyya³² etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgatam vā ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² S³ godha S¹ godhi. ³ S¹⁻³ khoham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vutteham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ Godha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kho instead of khvāham godhe.

⁷ S³ ca; missing in B¹. ⁸ S¹⁻³ evam jāneyyum.

10. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo¹ uppaj-
jeyya² ekato assa³ Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho³ yeneva⁴
Bhagavā tenevāham assam⁵ evam pasannam mam bhante
Bhagavā dhāretu⁶ ||

11. Idha⁷ bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya⁸ ekato assa Bhagavā⁶ ekato bhikkhusaṅgho⁷ bhikkhu-
nīsaṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā⁸ tenevāham assam² evam
pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu⁹ ||

12. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹⁰ ekato⁹ assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho¹⁰ bhik-
khunīsaṅgho¹¹ upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham
assam¹ evam pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu¹² ||

13. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹³ ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-
nīsaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo ca¹² yeneva¹³ Bhagavā tene-
vāham assam¹⁴ evam pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā
dhāretu¹⁵ ||

14. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹⁶ ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-
nīsaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca¹⁴ loko samārako¹⁵
sabrahmako¹⁵ sassamaṇabrahmaṇapajā¹⁶ sadevamanussā¹⁷
yeneva¹³ Bhagavā tenevāham assam evam pasannam mam
bhante¹⁴ Bhagavā dhāretū ti¹⁸ ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ¹⁷ tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ¹⁸ sakkam
kiṃ vadesī ti¹⁹ ||

Evaṃvādāham¹⁹ bhante Mahānāmaṃ¹⁸ sakkam na kiñci
vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā²⁰ aññatra kusalā ti²⁰ ||

¹ S³ dhamme *here only* B¹⁻² dhammo *always*.

² B¹⁻² ayam *always*.

³ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yena *always*.

⁵ B¹ ayam. ⁶ S³ omits ekato^o

⁷ S¹ adds ekato. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yeneva Bhagavā.

⁹ S¹ eto. ¹⁰ S¹ inserts ekato.

¹¹ missing in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhunī sangho^o ¹³ S¹⁻³ yena.

¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁵ B¹ add ca.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ B² °brahmanī^o (B² -ṇi). ¹⁷ B² °vādī S¹ B¹ °vādi.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °nāmakam. ¹⁹ S¹ evaṃvādā^o

²⁰ S³ omits aññatrakalyāṇā.

24. (4) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 1.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni² sakko kālakato hoti so³ Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅgama samāgama ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na⁴ sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyī ti⁴ ||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ek° an° ni° kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅgama samāgama ujjhāyanti bhiyanti vipācenti Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na⁵ sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||⁶ Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi⁷ majjapānam apāyīti⁸ ||

Yo so Mahānāma dīgharattam upāsako Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ sa° gato saṅghaṃ sa° gato kathaṃ vinipātam gaccheyya ||

6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Dīgharattam upāsako buddham° dhammam° saṅgham° saraṇaṃ gato ti⁹ || Sarakānisakkaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ||

¹ B² kappīla° niddānaṃ — S¹⁻³ Ek° sa° Bh° Sak° vi° Ka° nigrodhārāme.

² B¹⁻² saraṇāni *always* S¹ saratāni *here only*.

³ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹ āpāyī ti.

⁵ *missing in* S¹⁻³ B². ⁶ S¹⁻³ *put here* tatra sudam.

⁷ S³ āpādi. ⁸ B¹ S¹⁻³ āpā° ⁹ S³ *omit* ti.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko dīgharattam upāsako Buddhamaṃ^o dhammaṃ^o saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato so kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyyaṃ^o ॥

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ^o Hāsapaṇṇo¹ javanapaṇṇo vimuttiyā ca samannāgatoṃ^o So āsavanānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiṃ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ parimutto tiracchānāyoniyāṃ parimutto pittivisayāṃ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātāṃ^o ॥

8. Idha pana² Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ hāsapaṇṇo¹ javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiyā samannāgatoṃ^o So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi³ anāvattidhammo⁴ asmā⁵ lokāṃ^o Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ parimutto tiracchānāyoniyāṃ parimutto pittivisayāṃ parimutto apāyaduggati vinipātāṃ^o ॥

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ na² hāsapaṇṇo⁶ na javanapaṇṇo na ca⁷ vimuttiyā samannāgatoṃ^o so tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi⁸ hoti sakid⁹ eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karotiṃ^o Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ parimutto tiracchānāyoniyāṃ parimutto pittivisayāṃ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹⁰ṃ^o ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ hāsu^o *always*.

² *missing in S¹⁻³*.

³ S¹ °yi B² °yim (?).

⁴ S¹ anāvattidhamme.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tasmā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ hāsu^o S³ °pañṇe.

⁷ *in B¹⁻² only*.

⁸ S¹⁻³ *adds* no.

⁹ B¹⁻² sakimḍ.

¹⁰ S¹ apāyā^o

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasadena¹ Dhamme² Saṅghe³ na hāsapañño na⁴ javanapañño na⁵ vimuttiyā samannāgato⁶ so tiṇṇaṃ sam-
yojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti⁷ || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā⁸ parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁹ ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁰ na dhamme¹¹ na¹² sanghe¹³ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato¹⁴ api cassa ime dhammā honti¹⁵ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ¹⁶ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ¹⁷ tathāgatapaveditā¹⁸ cassa dhammā paññāyā¹⁹ mattaso nijjhānam khamanti²⁰ || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā²¹ nirayaṃ agantā²² tiracchānayoniṃ²³ agantā pittivisayaṃ²⁴ agantā²⁵ apāyaduggativinipātaṃ²⁶ ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²⁷ na Dhamme²⁸ na Saṅghe²⁹ na hāsapañño na javanapañño³⁰ na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato³¹ api cassa dhammā honti³² saddhindriyaṃ³³ la-pe³⁴ paññindriyaṃ³⁵ Tathāgate cassa³⁶ saddhāmatam hoti pemamattam³⁷ || Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā³⁸ nirayaṃ agantā³⁹ tiracchānayoniṃ⁴⁰ agantā pittivisayaṃ⁴¹ agantā⁴² apāyaduggativinipātaṃ⁴³ ||

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyaṃ⁴⁴ ime cāham⁴⁵ mahāsāle vyākareyyaṃ Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti⁴⁶ kimaṅga⁴⁷ pana⁴⁸ Sarakāni⁴⁹ sakkam⁵⁰ Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhaṃ samādiyi ti⁵¹ ||

¹ missing in B². ² B¹ ca instead of na, B² na ca.

³ pari^o tirac^o is repeated in S¹. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ missing in S¹. ⁶ B¹ °vedatā corrected from veditā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ khamati. ⁸ So B¹⁻² ag^o always S¹⁻³ āgantvā.

⁹ S³ āgatā S¹ āgantā. ¹⁰ S¹ °yoni S³ °yoniyam āgantā.

¹¹ B² petti^o ¹² S¹ āgantam S³ āgantā. ¹³ S¹ apāyam^o

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ vassa. ¹⁵ S¹ attā or antā.

¹⁶ S³ omits agantā pitti^o ¹⁷ S¹ āgantā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °neyyam. ¹⁹ B¹ imesaṃham. ²⁰ B¹⁻² °aṅgam.

²¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ²² B¹ S³ °ni S³ sāra^o

25. (5) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 2.

1. Kapilavatthunidānam¹ ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni² ॥

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā sakkā³ °Etthadaniko na² sotāpanno bhavissati ॥ °sambodhisamparāyano ti ॥

Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosi ti ॥

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo °etad avoca ॥

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko⁴ °etthadāniko na sotāpanno bhavissati⁵ °sambodhiparāyano ti ॥ Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosi ti ॥

Yo so Mahānāma⁶ °katham vinipātam gaccheyya ॥

6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamano⁷ °so katham vinipātam gaccheyya ॥

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato⁸ hoti abhippasanno⁹ ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰ °parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā ॥

8. Idha pana¹¹ Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā devamanussāṇam buddho bhagavā ti ॥ Dhamme ॥ Saṅghe ॥ Hāsapaṇṇo javanapaṇṇo vimuttiyā ca samannāgato ॥ so pañcannam orambhāgiyānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti ॥ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti ॥ sasankhārapavirinibbāyi¹² hoti ॥ asankhāraparinibbāyi¹³ hoti ॥ uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi ॥ ॥ Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā ॥ pe ॥ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā ॥

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ Dhamme ॥ Saṅghe ॥ na hāsapaṇṇo na javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato ॥ so¹⁴ tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti ॥ ayam pi kho Mahā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ekam sa° Bha° Sak° vi° Kapi° ni° — *As this sutta is parallel to the preceding one, I give only the differing parts.*

² So all the MSS.

³ S¹⁻³ ekanti° always.

⁴ S¹ abhisampanno.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹⁻³ asankhāra°

⁷ sasankhāra°

⁸ S³ hoti.

nāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ peṃ parimutto apāya-duggativinipātāṃ ॥

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe ekantagato¹ hoti abhippasannoṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā tiṃ peṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato²ṃ so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyanoṃ ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayāṃ peṃ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātāṃ ॥

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe na heva kho Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasannoṃ na Dhammeṃ na Sangheṃ na hāsaṃ³ api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyamṃ laṃ peṃ paññindriyamṃ⁴ °nijjhānam khamantiṃ ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā⁵ nirayamṃ⁶ °apāyaduggativinipātamṃ⁷ ॥

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe⁸ ekantagato hoti abhippasanno⁹ṃ na Dhammeṃ na Sangheṃ¹⁰ °na ca vimuttiyā samannāgatoṃ api cassa ime dhammā hontiṃ saddhindriyamṃ laṃ peṃ paññindriyamṃ Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattamṃ ayam pi kho Mahānāma ayantāṃ¹¹ °apāyaduggatininipātamṃ¹² ॥

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhetam dubbhūmi¹³ avi-hatakhānukam¹⁴ bijāni cassu¹⁵ khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatām asārāni¹⁶ asukhasayitāni¹⁷ devo ca¹⁸ na¹⁹ sammādhāram anupaveccheyya²⁰ ॥ Api nu tāni²¹ bijāni vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjeyyun tiṃ ॥

No hetam bhanteṃ ॥

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti duppavedito anīyāniko anupasamasamvattanike²² asammā-sambuddhappaveditoṃ idam aham²³ dukkhetasmim vadāmiṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ekantigatiko. ² S¹⁻³ add hoti.

³ agantā everywhere. ⁴ B¹ apāyam.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B¹ °pasanto.

⁷ S¹ B¹ apāyam B² omits agantā apāyam.

⁸ B¹ °dubbhūmim S¹⁻³ dubbhūmam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cassa.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asāradāni. ¹¹ B¹ asukhāpassitāni.

¹² missing in B¹. ¹³ B¹ °vaccheyya. ¹⁴ S³ anupasamamṃ

¹⁵ S³ idhamahā.

tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbijasmim vadāmi¹ ॥

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettam subhūmi¹ suvihata-khāṇukam bijāni cassu² akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārāni³ sukhasahitāni⁴ ॥ devo ca sammādhāram⁵ anupavecheyya⁶ ॥ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhim virūḥhim vepullam āpajjeyyun ti⁷ ॥

Evam bhante⁸ ॥

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito nīyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmim vadāmi⁹ ॥ tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ⁷ subijasmim vadāmi⁸ ॥ kimanga⁹ pana Sarakānisakkam¹⁰ ॥ Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakarī ahoṣī ti¹¹ ॥

26. (6) *Dussilya* 1 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 1.

1. ¹ Sāvatti nidānam¹ ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno² ॥

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi³. Ehi¹² tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama¹³ ॥ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vanda⁴ ॥ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante¹¹ gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno² so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati ti⁵ ॥ evañca vadeti⁶ ॥ Sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti⁷ ॥

¹ B¹ °bhūmim S¹⁻³ °bhūmam. ² S¹⁻³ cassa.

³ B¹ nisārāni S¹⁻³ sārādāni. ⁴ B¹ sukhāpassitāni.

⁵ B¹ samācāram. ⁶ B¹ °vaccheyya.

⁷ S¹⁻³ imāham. ⁸ S³ vadāmi.

⁹ B¹ kimaṅgam B kimaṅgam.

¹⁰ B² saraṇānim^o B¹ *repeats* saraṇānisakkam.

¹¹ in B¹⁻² only. ¹² B¹ evahi. ¹³ B² °saṅkami.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābā° duk° bāla°ṃ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si° van°ṃ evañca vadeti¹ṃ Sādhu kira bhante āy° Sāriputto yena Anā° gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

Adhivāsesi kho āy° Sāriputto tumhībhāvenaṃṃ

5. Atha kho āy° Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te gahapati khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci² dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo³ tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo⁴ sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyam⁵ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati⁶ṃ tathārūpo⁷ te Buddhhe appasādo natthi atthi ca⁸ kho te⁹ gahapati Buddhhe aveccappasādoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ lapeṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Tañ ca pana te Buddhhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰ṃṃ

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ param

¹ B¹-² vadati.

² B¹ kicci.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo.

⁴ S¹-³ abhikkhamo.

⁵ B¹ apāya.

⁶ S¹-³ uppajjati *always*.

⁷ S³ yathā°

⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ missing in S¹-³.

¹⁰ B¹-² paṭipassambheyyam.

marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo¹ te dhamme appasādo natthi|| atthi² ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādo|| Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| la-pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanapassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum³ ||

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param marañā apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpo te saṅghe⁴ appasādo natthi|| atthi ca⁵ kho te⁵ gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādo|| Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| la-pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti|| Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum⁶ ||

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussīlyena⁷ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpan⁸ te dussīlyam natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni sīlāni⁹|| la-pe|| samādhisamvattanikāni|| Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum³ ||

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda pa° ma° apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpā¹⁰ te micchādiṭṭhi natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammādiṭṭhi|| Tañ ca pana te sammādiṭṭhim attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā passambheyyum³ ||

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsaṅkappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāsaṅkappo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsaṅkappo|| Tañ ca pana te sammāsaṅkappam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum³ ||

¹ S³ yathā° ² S¹⁻³ api. ³ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam.

⁴ S¹ saṅgho. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussīlena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ yathā° ⁹ S¹⁻³ add akhaṇḍāni. ¹⁰ S¹ yathā°

12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā|| Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam¹ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum||

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo² te micchākammanto natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto³ tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁴||

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājīvena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati ti|| tathārūpo te micchā-ājīvo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājīvo|| Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājīvam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁵||

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo|| Tañ ca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁶||

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati|| etañ ca pana⁷ te⁸ sammāsatim attani⁹ samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰||

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° °nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi|| Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi|| Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰||

¹ S¹⁻³ °vācā.

² S¹ °rūpe.

³ S³ kammā°

⁴ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam.

⁵ B¹⁻² °bheyya.

⁶ B¹ °bheyya B² °bheyyam.

⁷ S³ kho.

⁸ S³ inserts gahapati.

⁹ B² attini.

¹⁰ B¹ °bheyyam.

18. Yathārūpena¹ kho gahapati micchāñāṇena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda²° nirayam upapajjati³ tathārūpaṃ te micchāñāṇaṃ natthi⁴ Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāñāṇaṃ⁵ Tañ ca pana te sammāñāṇaṃ attani samanupassato tñāso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ⁶ ॥

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda²° nirayam upapajjati³ tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi⁴ Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti⁵ tañ ca pana te sammāvimuttim⁶ attani samanupassato tñāso vedanā paṭippassambheyyunti⁷ ॥

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tñāso vedanā paṭipassambhimsu⁸ ॥

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipākena parivisi⁹ ॥

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamitvā⁶ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇim aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁷ ॥

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi⁸ ॥

Yassa saddhā⁷ Tathāgate⁸ acalā supatitṭhitā⁹ ॥

sīlaṇca yassa⁸ kalyāṇaṃ⁹ ariyakantaṃ pasapsitaṃ¹⁰ ॥ 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi¹⁰ ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ¹¹

Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu¹¹ amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ¹² ॥ 2

Tasmā saddhaṃ⁹ ca sīlaṇca¹⁰ pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjetha medhāvi¹² saram¹³ buddhānasāsanā ti¹⁴ ॥ 3

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi¹⁵ ॥

¹ B¹ °rūyena.

² B¹ °bheyyaṃ.

³ S¹ °vimutti.

⁴ B¹ °bheyyāti.

⁵ S¹ °sambhi S¹ sambheyyuṃ.

⁶ in B² only.

⁷ B¹ yathā santi B² yassa saddā.

⁸ B¹ yassassa.

⁹ B¹ saddaṃ.

¹⁰ S¹ sarasaṃ B¹ saddhaṃ.

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamiṃ upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādivassā tiṃṃ

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati¹ iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito ti²ṃṃ

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpañño Ānanda Sāriputtoṃṃ Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni dasahi ākarehi³ vibhajissati tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Dussīlyam 2 or Anāthapiṇḍika 2.*

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ⁴ṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilānoṃṃ

3. 4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Anando tenupasaṅkama⁵ṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandaṃṃ pe⁶ṃṃ

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam⁷ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ nisajja kho āyasmā Anando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocaṃṃ

Kacci te gahapati khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo⁸ tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam⁹ bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo tiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °piṇḍikaṃ °patim. ² S¹ ca.

³ B¹⁻² dasahākārehi. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ S³ °saṅkami.

⁶ So S¹⁻³ which add upasaṅkamaṇaṃ kātabbam, complete in B¹⁻² — See the preceding sutta.

⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹ abhikkhamo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of na yā°

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam¹ maraṇabhayaṃ² katamehi catuhi³ ॥

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ tañ ca panassa Buddhhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁵ ॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti⁶ tañ ca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁷ ॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti⁸ tañ ca panassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁹ ॥ Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussilyena¹⁰ samannāgato hoti¹¹ tañ ca panassa dussilyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹² ॥ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹³ ॥

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹⁴ katamehi catuhi¹⁵ ॥ Idha¹⁶ gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁷ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁸ la-pe¹⁹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²⁰ tañ ca panassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ²¹ ॥ Puna ca param gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme²² [pe]²³ Sanghe [pe]²⁴ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi²⁵ la-pe²⁶ samādhisampvattanikehi²⁷ tāni²⁸ ca panassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato

¹ S¹ °yika.

² S¹⁻³ dussilena. *Here with the end of the sheet dhā opens a very great gap in B² as nine sheets (dhi- dham) are wanting.*

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ more complete in B¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tañ.

na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ ॥ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayan ti ॥

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi ॥ kyāham bhāyissāmi ॥ ahañhi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi¹ ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā devamanussānam buddha bhagavā ti ॥ Dhamme ॥ pe ॥ Sanghe ॥ pe ॥ Yāni cimāni² bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmīcikāni³ sikkhāpadāni desitāni⁴ nāham tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍam samanupassāmi ti ॥

10. Lābhā te gahapati ॥ suladdhan te gahapati ॥ sotāpatti phalam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ॥

28. (8) *Duveram* or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 3.

1. ⁵Sāvatthi nidānam ॥

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa^o ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁶ ॥ Ekam antam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca ॥

3. Yato⁷ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni⁸ verāni vūpasantāni ca¹ honti ॥ catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ॥ ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho⁹ hoti supaṭividdho ॥ so ākaṅkhamāno¹⁰ attanā va attānam vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapittivisayo¹¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ॥ Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti ॥

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi¹

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ yānimāni.

³ S¹⁻³ sā (S¹ sa) mīcikatāni. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paññattāni.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ this part in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert ca. ⁸ S¹ pañcaṅgamyāni.

⁹ S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭho always. ¹⁰ S¹ adds so.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °petti°

bhayam veram pasavati¹ cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati² pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evan tam² bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti² ॥

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī³ ॥

Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī³ ॥

Yam gahapati musāvādī³ ॥

Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati² surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan tam² bhayam veram vūpasantaṃ hoti² ॥

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti² ॥

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti² ॥

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² Iti pi so Bhagavā² la-pe² satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti² ॥ Dhamme² Sanghe² Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi² la-pe² samādhisaṃvattanikehi² ॥

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti² ॥

6. Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho² ॥

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhekam yoniso manasi karoti² Iti imasmim sati idam hoti² imassuppādā idam uppajjati² Iti⁴ imasmim asati idam na hoti² imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yad idam avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā⁵ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ⁵ la⁵ ॥ ॥
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti² ॥
Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā⁶ saṅkhāranirodho⁷ la⁶ ॥ ॥
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti⁸ ॥ ॥

¹ S¹ pavasati.

² S¹⁻³ etam *instead of* evan tam.

³ S¹⁻³ *add* adi^o °dānapaccayā -pe- kā^o micchācārapaccayā — musāvādapaccayā. —

⁴ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ *give at large the enumeration.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ °nirodho.

⁷ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho viññāṇanirodhā-pe-

⁸ S¹⁻³ hoti ti.

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭi-
viddho፡፡

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni
verāni vūpasantāni honti፡፡ imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi
samannāgato hoti፡፡ ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho
hoti supaṭividdho፡፡ so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ
vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇa-
pittivisayo¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi²
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti፡፡

29. (9) *Bhayam or Bhikkhu.*

1. ³Sāvatthinidānaṃ፡፡

2. ⁴Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa^o፡፡
upasaṅkamitvā፡፡ pe፡፡ ekam antam nisīdimsu፡፡፡ Ekam antam
nisinnā⁵ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca፡፡

3—6. ፡፡pe፡፡ la፡፡

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-
bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti፡፡ imehi catuhi sotāpatti-
yaṅgehi samannāgato hoti፡፡ ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya
sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho፡፡ So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va
attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo
khīṇapittivisayo¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti፡፡

30. (10) *Licchavi or Nandaka.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ፡፡

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā
tenupasankami፡፡ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi፡፡ Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Nanda-
kaṃ⁶ licchavimahāmattam Bhagavā etad avoca፡፡ Catuhi
kho Nandaka dhammehi⁷ samannāgato ariyasāvako sotā-

¹ S¹⁻³ °petti.

² B¹ asmim.

³ in B¹ only.

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ So S¹⁻³ corrected from nisinno in S³.

⁶ S¹ nandaka.

⁷ S¹ dhamme.

panno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi² ॥

3. Idha Nandaka² ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁶ Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ Ariyakantehi⁹ silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹² ॥ Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ ॥

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyunā samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi¹³ vaṇṇena samyutto hoti¹⁴ pe¹⁵ sukhena samyutto hoti¹⁶ yasena samyutto hoti¹⁷ adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi¹⁸ ॥

5. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ Nandaka nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi¹⁹ api ca yad eva mayā sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti²⁰ ॥

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakaṃ licchaviṃ mahāmattaṃ²¹ etad avoca²² Nahānakālo bhante ti²³ ॥

Alaṃ dāni bhaṇe etena bāhirena nahānena alaṃ idam ajjhattaṃ²⁴ nahānaṃ bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti²⁵ ॥

Sarakānivaggo⁶ tatiyo²⁶ ॥

Tassa⁷ uddānaṃ²⁷ ॥

Mahānāmena dve vuttā
Godhā ca Saraṇā duve²⁸ ॥
Dussīlyena dve vuttā²⁹ ॥
Duverena Bhayena ca³⁰
Licchavidasamo vutto³¹ ॥
Vaggo tena pavuccati ti³² ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ² S¹⁻³ Nanda. ³ B¹ adds dibbena pi^o

⁴ B¹ licchavi^o ⁵ S¹ ajjhatta.

⁶ B¹ saraṇāni^o ⁷ missing in B¹.

⁸ So B¹; The uddāna in S¹⁻³ is thus: Mahānāmo tayo Sarakā te apare dve Anāthapiṇḍikena tayo vuttā Bhikkhu Nandakena cā ti.

CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Abhisanda* 1.

1. 'Sāvatthinidānaṃ ॥

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā² sukhassāhārā ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti ॥ ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ॥

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo ॥ la-pe ॥ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti ॥ ayam dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando³ sukhassāhāro ॥

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ॥ pa-pe ॥ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti ॥ ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ॥

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi ॥ la-pe ॥ samādhisaṃvattanikehi ॥ ayam catuttho puññābhisando⁴ kusalābhisando-sukhassāhāro ॥

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā⁵ kusalābhisandā ukshassāhārā⁶ ti ॥

32. (2) *Abhisanda* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ॥ katame cattāro ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā ॥ la-pe ॥ satthā

¹ in B¹ only. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ B¹ kulābhi^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ °sando S³ °sandā corrected from °sando.

⁵ S¹ °sando (corrected to sandā in S³).

⁶ S¹ sukhassāhāro.

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako|| pe|| Dhamme|| Sanghe||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena¹ cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato|| ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

33. (3) *Abhisanda* 3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā²|| katame cattāro||

3—5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe° °Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā° °bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe³||

6. Paññavā⁴ hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā|| Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

34. (4) *Devapada* 1.

1. °Sāvatthinidānaṃ||

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave devānaṃ devapadāni avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya|| Katamāni cattāri||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Idam pathamaṃ devānaṃ devapadam avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya||

¹ S¹ °maccherena. ² S¹ °āhāro.

³ as in the preceding sutta.

⁴ S³ paññāvā. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

4—6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme¹ Sanghe¹ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ la-pe¹ samādhisamvattanikehi¹ Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam² sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya¹ ॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyā ti¹ ॥

35. (5) Devapadam 2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya¹ katamāni cattāri¹ ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹ la-pe¹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti¹ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹ Kim nu kho devānam devapadan ti¹ so evam pajānati³ Abyāpajjha⁴ parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na ca⁵ kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā¹ addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmī ti¹ Idam pathamam devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya¹ ॥

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme¹ Sanghe¹ ॥

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹ la-pe¹ samādhisamvattanikehi¹ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹ Kim nu kho devānam devapadan ti¹ So evam pajānāti abyāpajjha⁶ parame khvāham⁷ etarahi deve⁸ suṇāmi na kho panāham kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā¹ addhāham⁹ devapadadhammasamannāgato¹⁰ viharāmī ti¹ Idam

¹ So B¹; nearly complete in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ visuddhānam. ³ B¹ jānāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ abyāpajja.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹ abyāpajja S¹ abyā only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ paramā (S³ -vā) ham instead of parame^o

⁸ S³ devā S¹ deva. ⁹ S¹ addhāhi.

¹⁰ S¹ devapadam.

catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam¹
visuddhiyā अपरियोदātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya॥॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni
avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā अपरियोदātānam sattā-
nam pariyodapanāyā ti॥॥

36. (6) Sabhāgataṃ.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ² attā-
manā³ devā sabhāgataṃ⁴ kathenti॥॥ Katamehi catuhi॥॥

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti॥ Iti pi so Bhagavā॥ la-pe॥ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti॥॥ Yā tā devatā Buddhhe
aveccappasādena samannāgatā⁵ ito cutā⁶ tatrūpapannā॥
tāsam evaṃ hoti॥ Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhhe avec-
cappasādena samannāgatā⁷ tato cutā idhūpapannā॥ ariya-
sāvako⁸ pi tathārūpena⁹ Buddhhe aveccappasādena saman-
nāgato hoti¹⁰ Ehī ti devānam santike ti॥॥

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme॥
Sanghe॥॥

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi॥ la-
pe॥ samādhisaṃvattanikehi॥॥ Yā tā¹¹ devatā ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgatā¹² ito cutā tatrūpapannā॥ tāsam evaṃ
hoti॥॥ Yathārūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi sīlehi sa-
mannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ariyasāvako pi tathā-
rūpehi¹³ ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato Ehī ti devānam
santike ti॥॥

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ
attamanā¹⁴ devā sabhāgataṃ kathenti ti¹⁵॥॥

¹ missing in S¹. ² S³ °gatā corrected from °gato.

³ S¹ attamā S³ seems to have attanam corrected from attānā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabhāgatā. ⁵ S¹ °gato. ⁶ S¹ adds ti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °gato. ⁸ B¹ °sāviko.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yathā° ¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹² B¹ °gataṃ. ¹³ S³ yathā.

¹⁴ S¹ attanā S³ attanam (?) corrected from attānā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kathenti.

37. (7) *Mahānāmo*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kāpila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamiṃ peṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hotī tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhā saraṇam gato hotiṃṃ dhammam saraṇam gato hotiṃṃ saṅgham saraṇam gato hotiṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotī tiṃṃ

4. Kittāvatā¹ pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hotī tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ adinnādāna paṭivirato hotiṃṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ musāvadā paṭivirato hotiṃṃ surāmerayamajjapamā-daṭṭhānā paṭivirato² hotiṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hotī tiṃṃ

5. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hotī tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathā-gatassa bodhimṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ laṃ satthā devama-nussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hotī tiṃṃṃ

6. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hotī tiṃṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgaratoṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hotī tiṃṃṃ

7. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hotī tiṃṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāmi-niyā paññāya samannāgato³ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminiyāṃṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hotī tiṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ insert nu kho.

² S¹ paṭirato.

³ B¹ adds hoti.

38. (8) *Vassam.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve¹ vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā² paripūreti|| pabbatakandara-padarasākhā³ paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūreti|| kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa yo ca Buddhhe aveccappasādo|| yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo|| yāni ca ariyakāntāni sīlāni|| ime dhammā sandamānā pāram gantvā āsavānam khayāya samvattanti ti||

39. (9) *Kāli.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Kāligodhāya⁷ sākiyāniyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

3. Atha kho Kāligodhā⁷ sākiyāni yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinnam⁸ kho Kāligodham sākiyānim⁹ etad avoca|| Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotapannā hoti avinīpātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā¹⁰ hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Vi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert su.

² so S¹; after °kandara S³ has padavarasākhā B¹ pasākhā.

³ same readings as before, but S³ has padara (not pada-
vara) and S¹ adds ya.

⁴ B¹ kusombhe -bhā. ⁵ B¹ °sombhe.

⁶ S¹ °subbhā B¹ sombhā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °godhāyam.

⁸ S¹ nisinno S³ nisinnā. ⁹ B¹ °sakyānam.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ °gato.

gatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram¹ ajjhāvasati mutta-
cāgā² payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāga-
ratā³ Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā
ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sam-
bodhiparāyanā ti⁴ ||

5. Yānimāni⁵ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni
desitāni samvijjante⁶ te dhammā mayi ahañca tesu dham-
mesu sandissāmi⁷ aham hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgatā⁸ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁹ la-pe¹⁰ satthā devama-
nussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹¹ || Dhamme¹² Saṅghe¹³ || Yaṃ¹⁴
kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabbam tam appaṭi-
vibhattam sīlavantehi¹⁵ kalyāṇadhammehi ti¹⁶ ||

6. Lābhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam
tayā Godhe vyākatan ti¹⁷ ||

40. (10) *Nandiya.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme¹⁸ ||

2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami¹⁹ pe²⁰ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Nandiyo sakko
Bhagavantam etad avoca²¹ ||

3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotā-
pattiyaṅgāni²² sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi so
evam²³ nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihārī ti vuc-
cati²⁴ ||

Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena
sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi tam aham Bāhiro
puthujjanapakke t̥hito ti vadāmi²⁵ ||

4. Api ca Nandiya yathā²⁶ ariyasāvako pamādavihārī
ceva hoti appamādavihārī ca²⁷ tam suṇāhi sādhu²⁸ kam²⁹
manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti³⁰ ||

¹ S¹ āgāram. ² S¹ °cāgam. ³ B² yāni kānici.

⁴ B¹ samvajjante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yā.

⁶ S³ sīlattehi S¹ sievamsantehi. ⁷ B¹ sveva.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Nandiyassa *instead of* Nandiyayathā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ ce. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ till etad avoca.

Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccasosi¹ Bhagavā etad avoca² ||

5. Kathaṇca Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti³ ||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti⁷ || So⁸ tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttarim⁹ vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya¹⁰ || tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti¹¹ || pāmuje asati pīti na hoti¹² || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti¹³ || passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati¹⁴ || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati¹⁵ || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti¹⁶ || dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva¹⁷ saṅkham gacchati¹⁸ || Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme¹⁹ Saṅghe²⁰ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi²¹ || la-pe²² samādhisaṃvattanikehi²³ || So tehi ariyakantehi sīlehi santuṭṭho na uttarim²⁴ vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya²⁵ || tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti²⁶ || pāmuje asati pīti na hoti²⁷ || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti²⁸ || passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati²⁹ || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati³⁰ || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti³¹ || dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva³² saṅkham gacchati³³ || Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti³⁴ ||

6. Kathaṇca Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti³⁵ ||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³⁶ || Iti pi so Bhagavā³⁷ la-pe³⁸ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti³⁹ || So tena Buddhhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim⁴⁰ vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya⁴¹ || tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam jāyati⁴² || pamuditassa pīti jāyati⁴³ || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati⁴⁴ || passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati⁴⁵ || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁴⁶ || samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti⁴⁷ || dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- and omit so. ² B¹ uttari.

³ S¹⁻³ tveva. ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamma.

⁵ instead of dhammā^o S¹⁻³ have a stroke and -pe-

gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme||
Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-
dehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi
sīlehi asantuttho uttarim vāyamati divā¹ pavivekāya rattim
patisallāṇāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam
jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati²|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dham-
mānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham gacchati||
Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti ti||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho||

Uddānam||

Abhisandā³ tayo vuttā|| dve⁴ Devapadāni ca||
Sabhāgatam⁵ Mahānāmo⁶ Vassaṃ⁷ Kālī⁸ ca⁹ Nandiyā ti||

CHAPTER V. SAGĀTHAPUÑÑĀBHHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā⁹|| katamo cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la|| satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| ayam pathamo puññā-
bhisando¹⁰|| Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako
Dhamme|| Sanghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti
akhaṇdehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ayam catuttho
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro|| Ime kho

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ samādhīya.

³ S¹⁻³ abhisandena.

⁴ S³ sabhāgavā.

⁵ S¹ mahānāmam.

⁶ S¹ vāsī S³ vāsīva.

⁷ B¹ kālī.

⁸ S³ va after an erased ca; S¹ has candiyāti instead of
ca Nan^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ °sando °sando °āhāro.

¹⁰ this part of number 3 and the preceding word katame
cattāro are missing in S¹⁻³; this is evidently a blunder.

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā¹ kusalābhisandā¹ suk-
hassāhārā² ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave³ catuhi puññābhisandehi kusa-
lābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram
puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum⁴ ettako puññābhisando kusa-
lābhisando sukassāhāro ti || atha kho⁵ Asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham⁶ gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsāmodde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum ettakāni udakālhakānīti vā⁷
ettakāni udakālhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakālhakasahas-
sānī ti vā ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassānī ti vā⁸ || atha
kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva⁹
saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi
catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samanāgatassa
ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum
ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukassāhāro ti ||
Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho
teva⁹ saṅkham¹⁰ gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹¹ ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||
bahubheravam ratnagaṇānam¹² ālayam ||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||
puthusavanti¹³ upayanti sāgaram ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam¹⁴ ||
seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa¹⁵ dāyakam ||
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam ||
najjo yathā vārivalā¹⁶ va sāgaran ti ||

2

¹ S¹⁻³ °sando. ² S¹ °āhāro
³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ gaṇetum *always*.
⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgaham.
⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ettakāni° B¹ has udakālha° *always*.
⁸ B¹ adds ti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tveva.
¹⁰ S³ samham S¹ saṅgaham.
¹¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā.
¹² S¹⁻³ ratana° ¹³ S¹ °savanti.
¹⁴ S¹ annadapānadavatthadam S³ annadapānavatthadam.
¹⁵ B¹ °pacca° *instead of* sajja. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ vārivaham.

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2¹.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā² katame cattāro² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ || Dhamme⁴ Saṅghe⁴ || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati⁵ || muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato⁶ || ayam catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro⁷ || Ime kho bhi⁸ cattāro puññā⁹ kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā¹⁰ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi¹¹ °teva saṅkham gacchati¹² ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā³ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti⁴ samenti⁵ || seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati⁶ Sarabhū Mahī⁷ || tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum⁸ °teva saṅkham gacchatī ti⁹ ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹⁰ || Etad avoca satthā¹¹ ||

Mahodadhim aparimitaṃ mahāsaram¹² ||
bahubheravaṃ ratnāgaṇānam ālayaṃ¹³ ||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā¹⁴ ||
puthusavanti¹⁵ hi¹⁶ upayanti sāgaram¹⁷ ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadaṃ¹⁸ ||
seyyānisajjatharaṇassa¹⁹ dāyakaṃ²⁰ ||
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ²¹ ||
najjo yathā vārivahā²² va sāgaran ti²³ ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi¹ puññābhisandā² katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe⁴ °Dhamme⁵ pe [pa]⁶ Saṅghe⁷ || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁸ ||

¹ In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from Abhisanda 1.

² S¹⁻³ omit katame⁹ ³ S¹⁻³ yatthavā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sandanti.

⁵ B¹ acira¹⁰ ⁶ these three words in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ these two first padas are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ savanti.

⁹ hi required by metre is in S¹⁻³ and in this sutta only.

¹⁰ as in the preceding sutta. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vohaṃ.

samannāgato¹ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya
gāminiyā² ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando
sukhassāhāro³ Ime² kho bhikkhave cattāro⁴ °sukhassā-
hārā⁵ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave⁶ °na sukaram gaṇetum⁷ °maha-
puññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchatī ti⁸ ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā³ ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito⁹
bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiya¹⁰
so dhammasārādhigamo kkhaye⁴ rato¹¹
na vedhati maccurāja gamissatī ti⁵ ||

44. (4) Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako
aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso⁶ ti vuccatī⁷
katamehi katuhi⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti⁹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹² Dhamme¹³ Saṅghe¹⁴ Ari-
yakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti¹⁵ akhaṇḍehi¹⁶ la [pe]¹⁷
samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁸ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso⁵ ti
vuccatī ti¹⁹ ||

45. (5) Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi²⁰ °mahābhogo mahāyaso⁶
ti vuccatī²¹ katamehi catuhi²² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave²³ °samādhisaṃvattanikehi²⁴ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave²⁵ °mahābhogo mahāyaso⁷ ti
vuccatī ti²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add hoti. ² B¹ adds hi.

³ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ kkhaye.

⁵ B¹ maccurākasmimpinti. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² || Dhamme³ Saṅghe³ || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ la-pe³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi³ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti³ ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ³ ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyam sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca³ || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti³ katamehi catuhi³ ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe³ samvattanikehi³ ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi³ niyato sambodhiparāyano ti³ ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ³ || Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ kātappaṇaṃ⁴ ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhaddiyam sakkam³ ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako³ ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi³ sambodhiparāyano ti³ ||

which occur four times in B¹⁻², once in S¹⁻³ and ought to belong to either text, but to which?

¹ B¹ adds ti.

² B¹ adds iti pi³ bhagavā ti.

³ S¹⁻³ have Ek³ sa³ bha³ sakkesu vi³ kapila³ — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha³ tenupa³ upasaṅkamitvā — pe — The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam¹ upasankamanam kātabbam¹ ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam² ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako³ ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi⁴ °sambodhiparāyano ti² ||

50. (10) *Anga*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni¹ katamāni cattari¹ ||

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti¹ ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni¹ ||

Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamo³ ||

Tassa⁴ uddānam¹ ||

Abhisandena⁵ tayo vuttā¹ ||

Duve Mahaddhanena ca⁶ ||

Bhikkhu⁷ Nandiya⁸ Bhaddhiyam⁹ ||

Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti¹⁰ ||

CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHATṬHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam*.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi¹ ||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ as in the preceding text with the change of name.

² 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

³ S¹⁻³ catuttho. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sayhakena.

⁶ S¹⁻³ adḍha (S¹ adḍa) apare dve instead of duve^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ suddakam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nandikam.

⁹ S¹ bhaddikam S³ bhaddim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahānāmena aṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acaḷā² suppatiṭṭhitā³||
sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ|| ariyakantaṃ paṃsitaṃ|| 1
Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi|| ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ||
Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu|| amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ|| 2
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca|| pasādaṃ dhammaḍassanaṃ||
anuyuñjetha medhāvi⁴|| saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti|| 3

52. (2) Vassavuttham.

1. ⁵Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā⁶ Sakyā⁷|| aññataro⁸ bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā⁹ sakyā⁷ taṃ bhikkhum etad avocaṃ||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo¹⁰ ceva¹¹ balavā cā ti||
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā¹² balavā cā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

² S³ acalaṃ. ³ S¹ oṭhite. ⁴ S³ medhāvi S¹ modhāvī.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ B¹ Kapila° always. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sakkā.

⁸ B¹ oṭara. ⁹ S¹ oṭvatthuvā. ¹⁰ S³ āro° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ca.

¹² S³ Bhagavā āvuso arogo instead of arogo°; S¹ omits the phrase.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva¹ balavanto cā ti||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā² pi kho avuso arogā³ ceva¹ balavanto cā ti||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā⁴ cā ti||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti||

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| atha kho eteva⁶ bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ⁷ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā⁸ lokā ti||

7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ⁷ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā|| atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino⁹ sakid-eva¹⁰ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissantī ti||

8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino¹¹ sakid eva¹⁰ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissantī|| atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti||

53. (3) *Dhammadinna.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye||

¹ S³ ca. ² S¹ olāni. ³ S³ ārogā. ⁴ S¹ balava.

⁵ S³ appakante S¹ appaka or appakā te corrected from appakam te. ⁶ B¹ ete ca. ⁷ B¹ samghoja° ⁸ S³ tasmā.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ B¹ sakimdeva. ¹¹ B sikad°

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsaka-satehi saddhim¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²ṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-vantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā tiṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha vo³ Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃṃ Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttāṃ te kālena kālam upasam-pajja viharissāma⁴ tiṃṃ Evaṃ⁵ hi vo³ Dhammadinna sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasaṃ-bādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi⁶ kāsikaṃ⁷ candanam⁸ pacca-nubhontehi mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantehi jātarūpara-jataṃ sādiyantehiṃ ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharitumṃṃ Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu ṭhitānam uttaridhammam⁹ desetū ti¹⁰ṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti¹¹ ha vo³ Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃṃ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma¹²ṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ Ariyakantehi silehi saman-nāgata bhavissāma¹² akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattani-kehī tiṃṃ Evaṃ hi vo³ Dhammadinna sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayā ca¹³ tesu dhammesu sandissāma¹⁴ṃṃ

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasadena samannā-gatāṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of ekam^o

³ B¹ te. ⁴ S³ viharissāma S¹ viharissāmi.

⁵ B¹ etaṃ. ⁶ S¹ ajjho^o ⁷ B¹ kāsika.

⁸ S¹ candamnam. ⁹ S¹ uttarim^o

¹⁰ S¹ desetum ti. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ iti instead of tasmāti.

¹² S¹⁻³ °gato bhavissāmi. ¹³ S¹⁻³ mayam bhante.

¹⁴ S¹ sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā tiṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ pe-[pa]ṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisamvattanikehi tiṃṃ

7. Lābhā vo¹ Dhammadinna suladdham vo² Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna² vyākatan tiṃṃ

54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī tiṃṃ

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī tiṃṃ Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi³ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena⁴ cārikam⁵ pakkamissatī tiṃ Na kho te etam⁶ bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ovaditabbo ti⁷ṃṃ

5. Sappaññena Mahānama⁸ upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabboṃṃ Assāsatāyasmā⁹ atthāyasmato Buddhhe aveccappasādenaṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Assāsatāyasmā¹⁰ atthāyasmato Dhamme¹¹ Saṅghe¹² Ariyakantāni sīlāni¹² akhaṇḍāniṃ la-peṃ samādhisamvattanikāni tiṃṃ

¹ B¹ te. ² B¹ tumhehi. ³ S¹ omits ekam^o

⁴ S¹ -pe- ⁵ S¹⁻³ cārikā.

⁶ B¹ netam *instead of* te etam. ⁷ S³ omit ti.

⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁹ S³ assāsatā^o *corrected from* assāsati(?).

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ assāsatu āyasmā. ¹¹ *almost complete in* S¹⁻³.

¹² *missing in* S¹.

6. Sappaññaena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacanīyo||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpītusu apekhā ti|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpītusu apekhā ti so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Āyasmā pi¹ kho māriso maraṇadhammo²|| sace pāyasmā³ mātāpītusu apekham karissati marissateva|| no ce pāyasmā⁴ mātāpītusu apekham karissati marissateva⁵|| sādhañyasmā⁶ yā te⁷ mātāpītusu apekhā tam pajahāti⁸||

8. So ce evaṃ vadeyya⁹|| Yā¹⁰ me mātāpītusu apekhā sā pahīnā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Atthi pañāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti|| Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva¹¹|| no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva|| sādhañyasmā¹² yā te⁷ puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahīnā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Atthi pañāyasmato mānussakesu¹³ pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti|| So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Mānussakehi¹⁴ kho āvuso kāmehi¹⁵ dibbā¹⁶ kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca|| sādhañyasmā¹⁷ mānussakehi kāmehi cittam vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittam adhimocchati ti||

10. So ce¹⁰ evaṃ vadeyya|| Mānussakehi kāmehi cittam vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu¹⁸ devesu cittam adhimocchati¹⁹|| so evaṃ assa vacanīyo|| Cātummahārājikehi kho

¹ missing in B¹. ² S¹ °dhamme.

³ B¹ vāyasmā. ⁴ S¹ pāyasmato B¹ pāyasmā.

⁵ S³ marissati tevā.

⁶ So B¹ S¹ sacāyasmā S³ cāyasmā.

⁷ S¹ yāto S³ yato *instead of* yā te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pajahati.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vadeyyā. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ marissata S³ marissati. ¹² S¹⁻³ socāyasmā.

¹³ B¹ mānusa° *always*. ¹⁴ S³ mānusakesuhi.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kāmesu. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ dibba. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yācāyasmā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °rājika° ¹⁹ S¹ adhicitanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvatisā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca¹ sādāyasmā² cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoceti ti³ ||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Cātummahārājikehi me devehi⁵ cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti⁶ || so evaṃ assa vacanīyo⁷ Tāvatisēhi⁸ kho avuso devehi pi⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā¹⁰ Paranimmitavasavattino¹¹ devā¹² ||

17. Paranimmitavasavattīhi kho āvuso devehi Brahma-loko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca¹³ sādāyasmā¹⁴ Parinimittasavasavattīhi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmaloce cittaṃ adhimoceti ti¹⁵ ||

18. So ce¹⁶ evaṃ vadeyya¹⁷ Paranimmitavasavattīhi me¹⁸ devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam¹⁹ Brahmaloce cittaṃ adhimocitan ti²⁰ || so evaṃ assa vacanīyo²¹ Brahmaloce pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno²² sādāyasmā²³ Brahmaloce²⁴ cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya²⁵ nirodhe cittaṃ upasamharāhi ti²⁶ ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya²⁷ Brahmaloce me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ²⁸ upasamharāmi ti²⁹ || evaṃ vuttassa³⁰ kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā³¹ vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttanti³² ||

55. (5) *Caturo phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti³ || katame cattāro⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sā (S³ sa) cāyasmā. ² S¹⁻³ omit me devehi.

³ S¹ adhimocittanti *the second t being erased in S³*.

⁴ S¹ tāvatimse. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °rati°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °vasavatti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ are complete about each devaclass.

⁹ S¹⁻³ sādāyasmā. ¹⁰ missing in S³. ¹¹ S¹ kho S³ nothing.

¹² S¹ inserts here brahmaloce cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

¹³ S¹ sādā° S³ sacā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °loke. ¹⁵ S¹ sakkāsa.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ upasamharati. ¹⁷ S¹ has only cit°

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ upasamhatanti. ¹⁹ B¹ °vimuttacittassa.

²⁰ S¹⁻³ vassasata. ²¹ S¹⁻³ vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃ ॥

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī ti ॥

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī¹ ॥

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī ॥

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantī ti ॥

59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattantī ti ॥

60. (10) *Vuddhi*.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattantī ti ॥

61. (11) *Vepullatā*.

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattantī ti ॥

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho² ॥

Sagāthakam Vassavuttham³ Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanam
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi⁴ Vepullatāya cā ti⁵ ॥

¹ This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S¹⁻³.

² put by S¹⁻³ after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpattisamyuttassa.

³ S³ vassamvuttha.

⁴ S¹ vuddhī.

⁵ This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya¹ samvattanti ti² ||

63. (2) *Puthu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya samvattanti ti² || Vitthāretabbam² ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya samvattanti ti³ ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya samvattanti ti³ ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya⁴ samvattanti ti⁵ ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya samvattanti ti³ ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya samvattanti ti⁵ ||

69. (8) *Sīgha.*

4. Sīghapaññattāya⁶ samvattanti ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya⁷ samvattanti ti⁵ ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya⁸ samvattanti ti⁵ ||

¹ B¹ paññatāya *always*. ² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ S¹ vattanti S³ vattanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asamatta°

⁵ S¹ samvattanti. ⁶ B¹⁻² saṅgha° S¹ (*further on*) dīgha.

⁷ B¹ (*and* S¹⁻³ *further on*) lahu. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana*.

4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti¹ ||

73. (12) *Tikkha*.

4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti² ||

74. (13) *Nibbedhika*.

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-
kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti³ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulī-
katā⁴ nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti ||

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-
Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti⁵ ||

Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo⁶ ||

Sotāpatisamyuttam ekādasamam⁷ ||

¹ S³ °samvattanti. ² S¹ °samvattanti.

³ missing in S¹.

⁴ here S¹⁻³ have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (in S¹ instead of sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya samvattanti.

⁵ this uddāna is to be found in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ this mention in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ So B¹; S¹⁻³ have samattam instead of ekādasamam.

BOOK XII.

SACCA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Samādhī*.

1. Sāvatthi¹ la² ॥

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha³ ॥ Samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴ ॥ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ ॥

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti⁶ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa⁷ ॥ ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa⁸ ॥ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini⁹ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹⁰ ॥

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ ॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo¹² ॥ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo¹³ ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁴ ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹⁵ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁶ ॥

2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne¹⁷ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹⁸ paṭisallīno¹⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti²⁰ ॥ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti²¹ ॥

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam²² pajānāti²³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam²⁴ pe²⁵ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini²⁶ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti²⁷ ॥

¹ So B¹; complete in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ °no.

³ S¹⁻³ °sallāṇo always.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

4. Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃ paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoṃ peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

3. (3) Kulaputta 1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsuṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā¹ anagāriyam pabbajjissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjantiṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesam catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsuṃ pabbajjissantiṃ pabbajantiṃ sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti³ peṃ yogo karaṇīyoṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

4. (4) Kulaputta 2.

2. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesumṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesumṃṃ

3. Ye pi⁴ hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā⁵ anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhū-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

² B¹ adds pi.

³ S¹ vuccati.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

tam¹ abhisamessanti² sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamessanti³ ||

4. Ye pi⁴ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā⁵ anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamenti⁶ sabbe te⁷ cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti⁸ Katame cattāri⁹ ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁰ pe¹¹ dukkhānirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹² ||

6. Ye¹³ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesum¹⁴ abhisamessanti¹⁵ abhisamenti¹⁶ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti¹⁷ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁸ la-pe¹⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo²⁰ ti²¹ ||

5. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu² sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti³ ||

3. Ye⁴ anāgatam addhānam⁵ abhisambujjhissanti⁶ ||

4. Ye pi⁷ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti⁸ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti⁹ || Katamāni cattāri¹⁰ Dukkham ariyasaccam¹¹ la¹² dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹³ ||

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu¹⁴ abhisambujjhissanti¹⁵ abhisambujjhanti¹⁶ sabbe te imāni cattāri

¹ S¹⁻³ yathā omitting bhūtam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ omit sammā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ have — pe — instead of yathā⁵

⁵ S¹ sate instead of sabbe te. ⁶ S¹ °samessanti.

⁷ B¹ adds pi.

⁸ B¹ °sambojjh° always; the end of this number in B¹ only. ⁹ complete in B¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ B¹ abhisambojjhanti.

¹² S¹⁻³ have sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam instead of katamāni¹³

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhayāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo||

6. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

2. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ||

3. Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti sabbe te cattāri³ ariyasaccāni⁴ yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti||

4. Ye hi keci bhi^o etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāssenti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāssenti|| Katamāni cattāri|| Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ|| la|| Dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ||

5. Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ⁵|| pakāsessanti|| pakāssenti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāssenti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

7. (7) *Vitakkā*.

2. Mā⁶ bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke⁷ vitakkeyyātha⁸|| seyyathīdāṃ kāmavitakkam vyāpādavitakkam vihim-sāvitakkam|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā⁹ nādi brahma-

¹ B¹ adds pi. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ here S¹⁻³ have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert -pe- ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vitakketha.

⁹ S¹ te he bhi^o vi^o anatthasaṃhitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya¹ na nibbānāya samvattanti ti||

4. Vitakkentā² ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha|| [pe]|| ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha|| ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti vitakkeyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya³ sambodhāya⁴ nibbānāya samvattanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

8. (8) Cintā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha⁵|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti vā|| Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti vā|| Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti⁶ vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyikā⁷ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya⁸ na nibbānāya samvattanti||

4. Cintentā ca⁹ kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha|| pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasañhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā⁷ esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na sam° ² B¹ vitakkantā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ abhisambodhāya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ cintetha. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁷ B¹⁻² °cariyakā.

⁸ missing in S³. ⁹ missing in B¹.

nāya sambodhāya nibbānaya¹ samvattati|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti|| yogo karaṇīyo ti||

9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha²|| Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi|| aham imaṃ³ dhammavinayam ājānāmi|| kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi⁴|| Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi|| aham asmi⁵ sammāpaṭipanno|| Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca|| Sahitam me asahitan te|| Āciṇṇan⁶ te viparāvattam|| Āropito te vādo|| cara⁷ vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbeṭhehi⁸ sace pahosī ti|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādi brahmacariyikā⁹ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha|| pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā|| pa|| yogo karaṇīyo ti||

10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitam tiracchānakatham katheyyātha¹⁰|| seyyathidaṃ|| Rājakatham|| corakatham|| mahāmatthakatham|| senākatham|| bhayakatham|| suddhakatham|| annakatham|| pānakatham|| vatthakatham|| sayanakatham|| mālākatham¹¹|| gandha¹²|| nāti¹³|| yāna¹⁴|| gāma¹⁵|| nigama¹⁶|| nagara¹⁷|| janapada¹⁸|| itthi¹⁹|| purisa²⁰|| surā²¹||

¹ S¹ nibbāya.

² S¹⁻³ viggāhika (S¹ viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

³ S¹ omits imaṃ, S³ all the phrase. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ajā^o

⁵ B¹ asmim and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

⁶ B¹ adhiciṇṇan. ⁷ S¹ capara. ⁸ B¹ nibbedhehi vā.

⁹ S¹ °cariyikā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kathetha. ¹¹ S¹ māḷā^o

¹² S¹⁻³ omits purisa^o ¹³ S³ sura^o

visikhā° kumbhaṭṭhāna° pubbapeta°¹ nānatta° lokak-
khāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā°
Tam kissa hetu°

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nāḍibrahmacari-
yikā² na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasaṃ-
āya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya³ saṃvat-
tati°

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti
katheyyātha° Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti° katheyyātha° Ayam
dukkhanirodho⁴ ti° katheyyātha° Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-
mini paṭipadā ti° katheyyātha° Tam kissa hetu°⁵

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā esā āḍibrahmacari-
yikā² esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasaṃāya abhiñ-
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati° Tasmāti ha
bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo° la-[pe]° Ayam
dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti°

Samādhivaggo pathamo°⁶

Tassuddānam°⁷

Samādhi Paṭisallāna°⁸ Kulaputtā°⁹ apare duve°¹⁰
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā°¹¹ Vitakkā°¹² Cintā°¹³ Viggāhikā
Kathā ti°¹⁴

CHAPTER II.

DHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Tathāgatena vutta* 1.

1. Evam me sutam°¹⁵ ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-
siyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye°

¹ S³ °petha° S¹ has only °pe°

² B¹⁻² °cariyakā.

³ S¹ inserts na.

⁴ S¹ nirodho.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit tam°

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamo vaggo samatto.

⁷ S¹⁻³ uddānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °sallānā.

⁹ S³ °putto.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ dve.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā.

¹² S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹³ S¹⁻³ citta.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ kathenacāti.

¹⁵ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi|| Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā|| Kātame dve||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hīno gammo puthujjaniko¹ anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito|| Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi|| Ayam kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhu^o nāṇa^o karaṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam|| Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā² appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho|| yam piccham na labhati³ tam pi dukkham|| saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi⁴ dukkhā||

6. Idam kho pana⁵ bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam⁶|| Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī|| seyyathidaṃ|| Kāmatanṇhā bhavatanṇhā vibhavatanṇhā||

7. Idam kho⁷ pana bhikkhave⁸ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam|| Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-

¹ B¹ pothuj^o — the text of B², after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj^o with the sheet dhāḥ.

² S¹⁻³ B² omit soka^o ³ B¹ labbhati. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹ puts pana before kho.

⁶ B² saccam without ariya. ⁷ B¹ vo.

⁸ S¹ inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam¹ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo² seyyathīdam³ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la-pe⁵ sammāsamādhī⁶ ⁷

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi⁸ Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave pubbe⁹ la¹⁰ pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹¹ pe¹² āloko udapādi¹³ ¹⁴

10. Idam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹⁵ Tam kho panidam dukkhasamudayam¹⁶ ariyasaccam¹⁷ pahātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹⁸ la-pe¹⁹ pahīnan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi²⁰ pe²¹ āloko udapādi²² ²³

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi²⁴ Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁵ la-pe²⁶ sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi²⁷ pe²⁸ āloko udapādi²⁹ ³⁰

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi³¹ Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave³² pa³³ bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi³⁴ ³⁵

13. Yāva kiṇvaṇca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāram yathābhūtam nāṇadassanam na suvisuddham³⁶ ahosi³⁷ neva tāvāham³⁸ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ ananussutem° °āloko udapādi.

² S¹ B² °samudaya.

³ S¹ °saccanti B² saccam *omitting* ariya.

⁴ S¹⁻³ *have* pubbe ananussutesu° °āloko udapādi.

⁵ B¹⁻² visuddham. ⁶ B¹ tāham.

khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti¹ paccaññāsim² ||

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāram yathābhūtam nānadassanam suvisuddham ahosi³ || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paccaññāsim⁴ || nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti⁵ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti⁶ ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā⁷ attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandum⁸ || imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato⁹ Koṇḍaññassa¹⁰ virajam vītamaḷam dhammacakkhum udapādi¹¹ || yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ¹² sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti¹³ ||

16. Evaṃ¹⁴ pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddam anussāvesum¹⁵ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti¹⁶ ||

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddam anussāvesum¹⁷ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti¹⁸ ||

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvātimsā devā¹⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimittavasavattino²⁰ devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāvesum²¹ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² S³ omit ti.

³ B¹ vimutti without ceto. ⁴ B¹ āyasmāto.

⁵ B¹ koṇḍassa. ⁶ B¹ samudayaṃ^o ⁷ in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert saddam anusāvesum -pe-

⁹ B¹ ovatti.

appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti||

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena¹ tena muhuttana
yāva Brahmaloḁā saddo abbhuggacchi²|| ayaṇ ca dasasa-
hassī lokadhātu³ saṁkampi sampakampi sampavedhi|| ap-
pamāṇo ca uḁāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamma de-
vānaṁ devānubhāvan ti||

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṁ udānesi|| Aṇṇāsi vata
bho Koṇḁaṇṇo aṇṇāsi vata bho Koṇḁañṇo ti|| Iti hidam
āyasmato Koṇḁañṇassa Aṇṇāta-Koṇḁañṇo⁴ tveva⁵ nāmaṁ
ahosi ti||

12. (2) *Tathāgatena vutta* 2.

2. Idaṁ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṁ
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇaṁ
udapādi paṇṇā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||
Taṁ kho paṇidaṁ dukkham ariyasaccam pariṇṇeyyan ti
bhikkhave tathāgatānaṁ pubbe|| la-pe|| pariṇṇātan ti bhik-
khava tathāgatānaṁ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-
khum udapādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi||

3. Idaṁ dukkhasamudayaṁ ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave ta-
thāgatānaṁ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-
pādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi|| Taṁ kho paṇidaṁ dukkha-
samudayaṁ ariyasaccam pahātabban ti bhikkhave tathā-
gatānaṁ pubbe|| la⁶|| pahīnaṁ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṁ
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| pe||
āloko udapādi||

4. Idaṁ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Ta-
thāgatānaṁ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-
pādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi|| Taṁ kho paṇidaṁ dukkhani-
rodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānaṁ pubbe⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ omit tenalayena.

² I¹ abbhugacchi S¹⁻³ abbhuggaṇchi B² abbhuggachati.

³ S¹ dasahassī° B¹⁻² °sahassī°

⁴ B¹⁻² aṇṇāta-koṇḁañṇo S¹⁻³ aṇṇākoṇḁañṇo (S³ -ṇṇa).

⁵ B¹⁻² teva. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ananu° dhammesu -pe-

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit tathāgatānaṁ°

la-peṃ sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ

5. Idam¹ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādiṃṃ Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbeṃ la-peṃ bhāvitān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi tiṃṃ

13. (3) *Khandha*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāniṃ katamāni² cattāriṃṃ Dukkham ariyasaccamṃ dukkhasamudayam ariya^oṃ dukkhanirodham ariya^oṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccamṃṃ Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam³ṃ seyyathīdamṃṃ Rūpūpādānakkhandhoṃ laṃ viññānūpādānakkhandoṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccamṃṃ

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccamṃṃṃ Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā⁴ nandirāgasahagatā⁵ tatra tatatrābhinandini⁶ṃ seyyathīdamṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhāṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccamṃṃ

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃṃ Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayoṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃṃ

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathīdamṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

¹ B¹ ayam. ² B² katamāri.

³ S¹⁻³ add katame pañca. ⁴ B² pona (B¹ ponva-) bbha^o

⁵ B¹ S¹ nandī^o ⁶ B² nandini B¹ -dīni.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo² la-pe³ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ ayam² dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam³ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam¹ Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacanīyam² katamāni cha³ Cakkhāyatanaṃ⁴ la⁵ manāyatanaṃ⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam⁷ ||

4. Katamañca bhi¹ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam² Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā³ tatra ta-trābhinandini⁴ seyyathīdam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā⁵ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam⁶ ||

5. Katamañca bhi¹ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam² yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo³ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam⁴ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam¹ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo² seyyathīdam³ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la-pe⁵ sammāsamādhi⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam⁷ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo² la-pe³ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti¹ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

¹ as in the preceding sutta. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ S¹ nandi¹

⁴ B¹ °nandini B² °nandini. ⁵ S³ omits ti.

avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā¹ cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti²||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam³ ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante⁴ Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi|| dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ⁵ paṭipadaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi|| Evam⁷ khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni⁸|| Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁹ kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi||

6. Evam kho¹⁰ bhikkhu dhārehi¹¹ mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni¹²|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni||

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti||

¹ missing in S³.

² S³ has -pe- instead of yathākathaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ add pi.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B¹⁻² °gāmini.

⁶ bhagavatā^o till bhante dhāremi is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B² inserts pi.

⁸ S¹⁻³ desitānīti.

⁹ S¹ °gāmini^o

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vo.

¹¹ S³ dhāresi.

¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

4. Dukkham khvāham¹ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi² Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³ Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena³ Gotamena desitam² aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkham pathamaṃ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati² ||

5—6. Dukkhasamudayam khvāham¹ bhante Bhagavatā² la² ||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim⁴ paṭipadam khvāham⁵ bhante⁶ Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi² Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³ Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena Gotamena desitam² aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati² ||

8. Evam khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitaṃ ti² ||

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni² Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi² Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³ Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam² aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati² Dukkhasamudayam kho bhikkhu² la² Dukkhanirodham kho bhikkhu² la⁸ Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam⁹ kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi² Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

¹ S¹⁻³ khoham. ² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S³ inserts vā.

⁴ B¹ gāmini. ⁵ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ dukkham^o S¹⁻³ °gaminim (B¹ -ni) paṭipadam.

⁸ the abridgment in S¹⁻³ is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkha -pe- paññāpessāmiti netam thānam vijjati -pe-

⁹ S¹⁻³ °gāmini^o

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ catuttham ariyasaccam yam² samanena Gotamena desitam³ aham etam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam³ catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam³ catuttham⁴ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmīti netam tñānam vijjati⁵ ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam² bhikkhu dhārehi⁵ mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni⁴ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti⁶ yogo karaṇīyo ti⁸ ||

17. (7) Avijjā.

2. 7Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁹ nisīdi¹⁰ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ || Avijjā avijjā ti⁸ bhante vuccati¹² || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca⁹ avijjāgato hotī ti¹³ ||

4. Yam kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹⁰ paṭipadāya¹¹ aññāṇam ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca¹² avijjāgato hotī ti¹³ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁸ ||

18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkami¹⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi¹⁵ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁶ || Vijjā vijjā ti¹³ bhante vuccati¹⁴ || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā¹⁵ kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotī ti¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹ °gāminī° B¹ °paṭipadam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.
³ S¹⁻³ °gāminī° ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dhāresi.
⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭipadanti. ⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ omits ti.
⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ B °gāmini S³. °gāminīyā.
¹¹ S¹ padāya omitting paṭi. ¹² S¹⁻³ omit avijjā°
¹³ S¹⁻³ add kho. ¹⁴ S³ pavuccati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭi-padāya¹ ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā² || Ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti² ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe³ || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini³ paṭipadā ti yogo kara-
niyo ti³ ||

19. (9) Saṅkāsana.

2. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā pañña-
ttam⁴ || tattha aparimāṇā³ vaṇṇā⁴ aparimāṇā vyañjanā apar-
imāṇā saṅkāsana⁵ itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti || ||

3. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ || la⁶ ||

4. Idam dukkhanirodham || [la]⁶ ||

5. Idam dukkhanirodhagāmini⁷ paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti⁷ bhikkhave mayā paññattam⁴ || tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā apa-
rimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṅkāsana⁵ itipidaṃ dukkhan-
irodhagāmini⁷ paṭipadā⁸ ariyasaccan ti⁷ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe³ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini³ paṭipadā ti yogo kara-
niyo ti³ ||

20. (10) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni⁹ katamāni cattāri⁹ ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham⁹ etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etam⁹ ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam⁹ ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāminiyā paṭi° ² B¹⁻² hoti ti.

³ S¹⁻³ °māṇa always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṇṇo. ⁵ sam always.

⁶ in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S¹⁻³ have always sam instead of saṅkāsana.

⁷ S³ saccam S¹ sacca.

⁸ S³ B¹ °gāmini B¹ paṭipada.

⁹ S¹ tathām S³ tatham corrected from tathām.

6. Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam ॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni ॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ॥ la-pa ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇī yoti ॥

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo¹ dutiyo ॥

Tassa² uddānam ॥

Tathāgatenā³ dve vuttā⁴ ॥

Khandhā⁵ Āyatanena⁶ ca ॥

Dhāraṇāya⁷ dve vuttā ॥

Avijjā Vijjā⁸ Saṅkāsanā⁹ Tathena cā ti ॥

CHAPTER III.

KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Vijjā 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁰ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu¹¹ viharati Kotigāme¹² ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ॥ Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca ॥ katamesam catunnam ॥

3. Dukkassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca ॥ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ॥ pa¹³ ॥ Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa¹³ ॥ Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya¹⁴ ariyasaccassa ananubo-

¹ S¹⁻³ pavattanavaggo. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ insert me B² ca. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ khandha. ⁶ S¹⁻³ āyatanāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāraṇena.

⁸ B² avijjā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sam corrected from tam in S¹.

¹⁰ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vajjusu. ¹² S¹⁻³ koḷi^o

¹³ complete in S¹⁻³ B².

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °gāmini (S³ nī) yā S¹ °patipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañcaṃṃ

4. Tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham¹ paṭividdham²ṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃ peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham patividdhamṃṃ Uccinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃ peṃ etad avoca satthāṃṃ
Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ yathābhūtam adassanāṃṃ
Samsitam³ dīgham addhānaṃṃ tāsu tāsveva jātisūṃṃ
Yāni⁴ etāni diṭṭhāniṃṃ bhavanetti samūhatāṃṃ
Uccinnaṃ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassaṃṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

22. (2) Vijjā 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam nappajānanti⁶ṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā^o nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā^o nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānantiṃṃ na me⁷ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā⁸ samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā⁹ brāhmaṇa sammataṃṃ na ca panete āyasmanto¹⁰ sāmaññattham¹¹ vā brahmāññattham¹¹ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃ

3. Ye ca kho keci¹² bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ peṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva¹³ samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca¹³ brāhmaṇasammataṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ananubuddham ² S¹ appaṭividdham.

³ S¹ samsatam S³ samsaram B² saṃsaritam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāni. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ucchinna. ⁶ S¹ pajānanti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ime *instead of* na me.

⁸ S³ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

⁹ samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S¹.

¹⁰ B² āyasmantā S¹⁻³ *add* yāsā.

¹¹ B² oññattam. ¹² S¹ koci. ¹³ S¹⁻³ vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ¹ ca brāhmaññatthañ¹
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharanti ti ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā ||

Ye dukkham nappajānanti || atho² dukkhassa sambhavam ||
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham || asesam uparujjhati || 1

Taṅca maggam na jānanti || dukkhūpasamagāminam ||

Cetovimuttihiṇā te || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||

Abhabbā³ te antakiriyāya || te ve⁴ jātijarūpagā || 2

Ye ca dukkham pajānanti⁵ || atho dukkhassa sambhavam ||

Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham || asesam uparujjhati || 3

Taṅca maggam pajānanti || dukkhūpasamagāminam ||

Ceto vimuttisampannā || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||

Bhabbā te antakiriyāya || na te jātijarūpagā ti || 4

23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi⁶ || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni ||
katamāni cattāri ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini
paṭipadā ariyasaccam || imāni⁷ kho bhikkhave cattāri ari-
yasaccāni ||

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave⁸ catunnam ariyasaccānam ya-
thābhūtam abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham sammā-
sambuddho ti vuccati ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||
la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo kara-
ṇīyo ti ||

24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatthi⁹ ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sam-
māsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu || sabbe te
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu ||

¹ B² ññattam. ² S³ athakho. ³ S¹ abhabbo.

⁴ in B¹ only.

⁵ S³ dukkhasampajānanti instead of dukkham^o

⁶ in B¹⁻² only. ⁷ S¹ imā. ⁸ S¹ bhive. ⁹ in B¹⁻² only.

3. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhissantiṃ sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhissantiṃ ṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhantiṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhantiṃ ṃ Katamāni cattāriṃ ṃ

5. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃṃ

6. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu²ṃ abhisambujjhissantiṃ abhisambujjhantiṃ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhantiṃ ṃ

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃ ṃ

25. (5) Āsavakkhaya.

2. Jānato haṃ³ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato apassatoṃ Kiñca⁴ bhikkhave jānato⁵ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti⁶ṃ ṃ

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khāyo hotiṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo tiṃ peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti⁷ṃ ṃ

4. Evam kho bhikkhave⁸ jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hotiṃ ṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁹ṃ la [pe]ṃ ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti. .

26. (6) Mittā.

2. Ye hi keci¹⁰ bhikkhave anukampeyyāthaṃ ye ca sotabbam¹¹ maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃ. B² has jānatvāhaṃ. ⁴ B¹⁻² S¹ kiñci.

⁵ B² inserts kim.

⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of hoti. ⁷ S¹ ti. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S³ omits hi keci. ¹¹ S¹ sotaso.

vā|| te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā¹ nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā² paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa||

4. Ye hi keci³ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha|| ye ca sotabba³ maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā nātī vā⁴|| sālohitā vā⁵|| te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kātamāni cattāri||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni⁶|| tasmā ariyasaccānīti vuccanti||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni|| katamāni cattāri||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminī⁷ paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave⁸ loke samārake sabrahmake⁹ sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo||
tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

¹ B² sammā° *always* S¹⁻³ samādā° *here only*. ² B¹⁻² °gāminī.

³ S¹⁻³ sotabba (S¹ -bbā). ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit nātī vā.

⁵ *missing in* S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² *add* || la|| ⁶ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ °ni. ⁸ *missing in* B². ⁹ *missing in* S¹.

29. (9) *Pariññeyyam* or *Abhiññeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ katamāni cattāri² ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam³ [pe] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam⁴ || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni⁵ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam pariññeyyam⁶ || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam⁷ || atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam⁸ || atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam⁹ || Katamañ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam¹⁰ ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam¹¹ || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam¹² || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam¹³ || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam¹⁴ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁵ || la-pe¹⁶ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁷ ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ¹⁸ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu¹⁹ viharanti Sahañcanike²⁰ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantānam maṇḍalamāle²¹ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kaṭhā udapādi²² || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam²³ pi passati ti²⁴ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca²⁵ || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam²⁶ ||

¹ S¹ adds bhāvetabbam. ² S¹ omits atthi^o

³ S¹⁻³ inserts -pe- ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit this phrase.

⁵ S¹ inserts bhagavā. ⁶ S¹ vetisu S³ cetisu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ sahañjāni (S¹ -na) yaṃ.

⁸ S³ maṇḍala^o S¹ B¹ māle. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāminī^o always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ passati S¹ adds yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam¹ pi passati² || Yo dukkhasamudayam passati² dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam pi passati² || Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so³ passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati² dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam pi passati² || Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam passati dukkham pi so³ passati² dukkhasamudayam pi passati² dukkhanirodham pi passati² ti ||

Koṭigāmaṇḍavaggo tatiyo ||

Tassa⁴ uddānam ||

Dve Vajji⁵ Sammāsambuddho⁶ ||
Araham Āsavakkhaya⁷ ||
Mittā⁸ Tathā ca Loko ca ||
Pariññeyyam⁹ Gavampati ti ||

CHAPTER IV.

SIMSA PĀVANAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Simsapāvane¹⁰ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni¹¹ simsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā mayā parittāni simsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam¹² upari simsapāvane¹³ ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ gāmini° always. ² S¹⁻³ omit dukkha°

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ sagasaha S³ sahasaga. ⁶ buddho. ⁷ °khayam

⁸ S¹⁻³ mettā B² mettaṃ. ⁹ B¹⁻² abhiññeyyam.

¹⁰ B¹ sisapā° B² sisa° both always. ¹¹ B¹ repeats parittāni.

¹² S¹ yāni ca S³ ca only, instead of yadidaṃ.

¹³ S¹⁻³ simsapāyeti.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapā-
paṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni|| atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad
idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti¹||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo
mayā abhiññāya anakkhātaṃ|| appamattakam akkhātaṃ²||

4. Kasmā³ cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātaṃ|| Na he-
tam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam nādirahmacariyakam na
nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na
abhiññāya⁴ na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati|| tasmā
tam mayā anakkhātaṃ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ⁵|| Idam dukkhan ti
bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti
mayā akkhātaṃ|| Ayam dukkhanirodho⁶ ti mayā akkhātaṃ||
Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātaṃ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ|| Etam hi
bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam|| etam ādirahmacariyakam||
etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati|| tasmā tam akkhātaṃ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-
ṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo ti||

32. (2) *Khadiro.*

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-
saccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ari-
yasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham
ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca dukkhanirodha-
gāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca
sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam tṭhānaṃ vijjati||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadi-
rapattānaṃ⁷ vā palāsapattānaṃ⁸ vā āmalakapattānaṃ⁹ vā

¹ S¹⁻³ sīmsapāyeti. ² B¹⁻² omit appa° ³ S¹⁻³ tasmā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi°

⁵ S¹ anakkhātaṃ. ⁶ S¹ °nirodha.

⁷ S¹ ayadaripattam S³ ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* ahaṃ°

⁸ B¹⁻² sala (B² lā) lapattānaṃ.

⁹ B¹⁻² āmalaki° (B² ki°)

puṭam¹ karitvā udakam vā tālapattam vā āharissamī ti² netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca|| la³|| [pe]|| sammādukkhassāntam karissāmīti netam ṭhānam vijjati||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammādukkhassantam karissāmī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya|| Aham padumapattānam vā palāsapattānam⁴ vā māluvāpattānam⁵ vā puṭam⁶ karitvā udakam vā tālapattam vā āharissāmī ti² ṭhānam etam vijjati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam vadeyya|| Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca⁷|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca⁷ sammādukkhassantam karissāmī ti|| ṭhānam etam vijjati||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsam khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati⁸ sakim pi majjhena nipatati⁹ sakim pi aggena nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsamyojanā¹⁰ sandhāvantā¹¹ samsarantā¹² sakim pi asmā lokā param lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imam lokam āgacchanti|| Tam kissa hetu|| Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam|| Katamesam catunnam||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkanirodhagāminipatipadāya¹³ ariyasaccassa||

¹ B¹⁻² pūṭam S¹⁻³ kuṭim. ² S¹⁻³ harissāmīti.

³ B¹⁻² add dukkanirodhagāmini° °anabhisamecca.

⁴ S¹ pulāsa° S³ phalāpattānam. ⁵ B¹⁻² māluva°

⁶ B² pūṭam S¹⁻³ kuṭim. ⁷ S¹ anabhisamecca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ patati. ⁹ B¹⁻² omit sakim pi°

¹⁰ B¹ inserts bandhā B² has samyojanabhandhāvantā.

¹¹ B¹ sandhāvatā, missing in B².

¹² S¹ samsaranti, missing in B¹⁻². ¹³ B² S¹⁻³ °patipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-
ṇīyoᑲ la-peᑲ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo tiᑲᑲ

34. (4) Cēla.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele¹ vā sīse vā kim assa karaṇī-
yan tiᑲᑲ

Āditte bhante² cele³ vā sīse vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassā
vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho
ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaᑲ⁴ ca kara-
ṇīyan tiᑲᑲ

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sīsam vā ajjhupekkhit-
vā⁵ amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasac-
cānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya⁶ adhimatto chando ca
vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sam-
pajaññaᑲ⁴ ca karaṇīyamᑲ katamesam catunnamᑲᑲ

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaᑲ la-peᑲ dukkhanirodhagāmi-
niyā paṭipadāya⁷ ariyasaccassaᑲᑲ

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-
ṇīyo tiᑲ pa-peᑲ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti
yogo karaṇīyo ti⁸ᑲᑲ

35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasata-
jīvitam enam evam vadeyyum⁹ᑲᑲ Ehambho¹⁰ purisa pubbaṇ-
hasamayam tam sattisatena¹¹ hanissanti¹²ᑲᑲ majjhantika-
mayam¹³ sattisatena hanissantiᑲ sāyaṇhasamayam sattisa-
tehi¹¹ hanissantiᑲ So kho tvam ambho purisa divase di-
vase tīhi tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno¹⁴ vassasatāyuko vassasa-
tajīvī vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri¹⁵ ariya-

¹ B¹ cele-la *always*. ² S¹⁻³ ca pana *instead of* bhante.

³ S¹ celā. ⁴ S¹ sappa° ⁵ S¹⁻³ anajjhapekkhitvā.

⁶ S¹ anabhi° S³ abhi° *corrected from* anabhi°

⁷ S¹⁻⁵ °gāminīpaṭipadā. ⁸ S¹ omits ti. ⁹ B¹⁻² vadeyya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evam° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °satehi *always*. ¹² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

¹³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikam° ¹⁴ B¹ °māne.

¹⁵ S¹ cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti¹ || Atthavasikena bhikkhave² kulaputtena alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo³ yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam⁴ || Evam ce⁵ tam bhikkhave assa na kho panāham⁶ bhikkhave saha⁷ dukkhenā saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayam vadāni || || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha⁸ somanassena⁹ catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesam catunnam ||

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹⁰ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakhaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam tam chetvā¹¹ ekajjham samhareyya || ekajjham samharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā¹² ye mahāsamudde¹³ mahantakā¹⁴ pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya¹⁵ || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te¹⁶ majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye¹⁶ mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādiṇṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde olārikā pāṇā assu || atha te¹⁷ imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakhaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam¹⁸ parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato¹⁹ bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu²⁰ āvunitum²¹ || tam kissa hetu ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °samessatī ti.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ anamataggā.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ pahārānam.

⁷ S³ sadāha.

⁸ B¹⁻² sahāva . . . sahā va.

⁹ S¹ °senam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °gāminī.

¹¹ B¹⁻² tacchetvā instead of tam°

¹² S¹⁻³ katvā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit mahā.

¹⁴ S¹ mahattā° always.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ āvi° always.

¹⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁷ missing in B¹⁻².

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °palāsa omitting parikkhayam.

¹⁹ S¹ tato.

²⁰ S¹ sūli S³ sūle.

²¹ S¹⁻³ āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa¹॥ Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo²॥ evam mahantasmā³ kho bhikkhave apāyasmā³ parimutto⁴ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo⁵ Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥॥

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥॥

37. (7) *Suriyupamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam⁶ etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam⁷॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammādiṭṭhi॥॥

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati⁹॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati⁹॥॥

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥॥

38. (8) *Suriyupamā* 2.

2. Yāva kivañca¹⁰ bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa॥ andhantamam¹¹ tadā hoti andhakāratimisā¹²॥ neva tāva rattidivā¹³ paññāyanti na māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti॥॥

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti॥ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa॥

¹ S¹⁻³ apāye. ² S¹ mahātaśmā S³ mahāsa.

³ S¹⁻³ apāyamhā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parimuttatā.

⁵ missing in B¹⁻². ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of etam^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ aruṇaggam. ⁸ B¹⁻² tassetam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ ojanissanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert me.

¹¹ B¹⁻² andhatamam always. ¹² S³ andhakārā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ rattindivā.

na¹ andhantamam² tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā³|| atha rattidivā⁴ paññāyanti|| māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusamvaccharā paññāyanti|| ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca 'Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| andhantamo⁵ tadā hoti⁶ andhakāratimisā|| neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam|| ||.

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| na¹ andhantamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā|| atha kho⁷ catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti|| desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammam|| || Katamesam catunnam|| ||

6. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya⁸ ariyasaccassa|| ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti|| ||

39. (9) *Indakhīlo*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe-la|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi Ayam nūna⁹ bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati|| ||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu¹⁰ vā kappāsapicu¹¹ vā lahuko vātupādāno¹² same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enam¹³

¹ B¹⁻² neva. ² B¹⁻² andhakāratamam.

³ S¹⁻³ andhakārā° ⁴ S¹⁻³ rattindivā. ⁵ B² °tamam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit andhan° ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ patipadā (with ya erased in S³). ⁹ S³ nūnam.

¹⁰ S¹ cūla S³ culla. ¹¹ B² kappāsi°

¹² B¹ vāpādāno; S¹⁻³ vātā (S³ -ta) po (S³ pe corrected from po) dāno (S³ nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards ¹³ S¹⁻³ tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyyaṃ pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyyaṃ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyyaṃ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyyaṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicunoṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayam nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayam nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī tiṃṃ

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampiṃ puratthimāya ce¹ pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ² saṃkampeyya na⁴ sampakampeyya na⁵ sampacāleyyaṃ pacchīmāya ce pi disāyaṃ la-peṃ uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ⁵ saṃkampeyya na⁶ sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya⁷ṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa⁸ sunikhātattā indakhīlassaṃṃ

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho⁹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokentiṃ Ayam nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

¹ S¹ cetiyaya. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ in B² only.
⁴ in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ missing in S¹.
⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na sampacā^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ imassa.
⁹ S¹ hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa¹ la-pe² dukkhanirodhagāminīya³ paṭipādāya⁴ ariyasaccassa⁵ ॥

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁸ ॥

40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi² koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti³ la-pe⁴ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti⁶ tam vata⁷ saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁸ pacchimāya ce pi disāya⁹ uttarāya ce pi disāya¹⁰ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti¹¹ tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati¹² ॥

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu⁴ aṭṭhakukku⁵ heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā⁶ aṭṭhakukku upari nemassa⁷ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva nam⁸ samkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya na¹⁰ sampacāleyya¹¹ pacchimāya ce pi disāya¹² pe [-pa]¹³ uttarāya ce pi disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva samkampeyya na¹⁵ sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya¹⁶ ॥ Tam kissa hetu¹⁷ ॥ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa¹⁸ ॥

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave¹⁰ yo hi koci¹⁰ bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ la-pe¹² Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹³ la-pe¹⁴ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

¹ S³ °gāminīpatipādā S¹ °gaminīpadā. ² in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ va *always*. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tassā assa.

⁵ S³ °kukkuko S¹ °kukkhuko. ⁶ S³ neṅgamā.

⁷ missing in B¹⁻². ⁸ S¹ sampakampeyya.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave.

nātiṃ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā
brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessā-
mīti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sampa-
kampessati¹ vā² sampacālessati³ vā ti netam⁴ ṭhānam
vijjatiṃṃ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaṃ peṃ uttarāya ce pi
disāyaṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaṃ samaṇo vā
brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessā-
mīti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sam-
pakampessati vā⁵ sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam
vijjatiṃṃ Taṃ kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave ca-
tunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmi-
niyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-
ṇīyoṃṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

Simsapāvanavaggo⁶ catutthoṃṃ

Tassa⁷ uddānamṃṃ

Sisapā Khadiro Daṇḍoṃṃ

Celā⁸ Sattisatena⁹ caṃṃ

Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā¹⁰ṃṃ

Indakhilo ca Vādinoti¹¹ṃṃ

CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Cintā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhūtapubbam
bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

¹ S¹. sakampessati. ² S¹ add ti.

³ S¹ saṃkapessati missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ have -pe- and abridge more than B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of sampa°

⁶ S¹ B¹⁻² sisapā° S¹⁻³ °paṇṇa° instead of vana.

⁷ missing in B¹⁻². ⁸ S¹⁻³ telam. ⁹ S¹ sattim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ dve. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ cadenacāti.

cintam¹ cintessāmī ti yena Sumāgadhā² pokkharanī tenu-
pasankamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya³ pokkharāṇiyā
tīre nisīdi lokacintam cintoṃṃ

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-
kharāṇiyā tīre⁴ caturaṅginim⁵ senam bhisamūlālam pavi-
santiṃ⁶ disvānassa etad ahosiṃ Ummatto⁷ smi nāmāham⁸
viceto smi nāmāhamṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan
ti⁹ṃṃ

4. Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave puriso nagaram¹¹ pavisitvā
mahājanakāyassa ārocesiṃ Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante
viceto smi nāmāham bhanteṃṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā
diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Katham¹² pana tvam ambho purisa ummattoṃṃ katham
vicetoṃṃ kiñca¹³ loke natthi yam¹⁴ tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam
cintessāmī ti yena Sumāgadhā¹⁵ pokkharanī tenupasanka-
miṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre nisī-
diṃ lokacintam cintoṃṃ addasam kho ham¹⁶ bhante
Sumagadhāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre⁴ caturaṅginim¹⁷ senam
bhisamūlālam pavisantiṃ¹⁸ṃṃ evam khvāham bhante ummatto
evam viceto idaṇ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃṃ

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummuttoṃṃ taggha vicetoṃṃ
idaṇ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃṃ

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva
addasa no abhūtamṃṃ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-
saṅgāmo samupabbuḷho¹⁹ ahosiṃ tasmim kho pana bhik-
khav saṅgāme devā jinimsu²⁰ asurā parājiniṃsuṃṃ parājitā

¹ B² lokam^o ² S¹⁻³ °gavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

³ S³ sumoga^o ⁴ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ °aṅgini. ⁶ B¹⁻² pavisantiṃ.

⁷ B¹⁻² ummattā^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ nāmāham *always*.

⁹ S¹⁻³ diṭṭham.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ *omit* atha kho, *putting so after bhikkhave*.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rājagaham. ¹² *preceded by yathā in S¹⁻³*.

¹³ B¹ kiñci. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ yat. ¹⁵ S¹ samā^o

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāham. ¹⁷ B¹⁻² °aṅgini.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ pavisanti B¹⁻² pavisantiṃ. ¹⁹ B¹ °vyūḷho.

²⁰ janisu *in S¹ which omits asurā parājiniṃsu*.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhītā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisimsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā¹॥

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintam cintetha॥ Sassatc loko ti va Assassato loko ti va॥ Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā²॥ Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti vā॥ Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā॥ Na hoti³ tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā॥ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā॥ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā॥ Taṃ kissa hetu॥

8. Nesā⁴ bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā⁵ nādirahma-cariyikā⁶ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya⁷ samvattati॥

9. Cintentā ca⁸ kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti cinteyyātha॥ la॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha॥ Taṃ kissa hetu॥

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā esā ādirahma-cariyikā⁹ esā nibbidāya virā^o ni^o upa^o abhi^o sambo^o nibbānāya samvattati॥

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo॥ la-[pe]॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥

42. (2) *Papāto.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate॥

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi॥ Āyāma bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā-vihārāya ti॥

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum॥

¹ S¹ bhayamānā corrected from bhiya^o B¹⁻² mohayamānā instead of kho^o

² S¹ omits anantāva^o ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ B¹⁻² nasā. ⁵ S¹ °hitam.

⁶ B¹⁻² naādirahmacariyakā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na abhiññāya^o

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ B¹⁻² °cariyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūṭe mahantam papātamṃ disvāna Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako¹ bhante papātoṃ atthi nu kho bhante imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Atthi² kho bhikkhave imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhante³ imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti⁴ṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhus⁵ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhasaṃudayo ti yathā⁶ nappa⁶ṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā⁶ nappa⁶ṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃṃ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi⁷ṃṃ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi⁷ṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃṃṃ Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu⁸ saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike⁹ pi saṅkhāre⁹ abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ jarāsaṃvattanike⁸ pi saṅkhāre⁹ abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃṃ Te¹⁰ jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike¹¹ pi saṅkhāre⁸ abhisāṅkharitvā jātipapātam pi papatantiṃṃ jarāpapātam pi papatantiṃṃ maraṇapapātam pi papatantiṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

¹ S¹⁻³ sumahāvatāyam. ² S¹⁻³ add nu.

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁵ B¹ bhikkhave.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsa° ⁷ S¹⁻³ add 'su.

⁸ S³ add su. ⁹ S³ saṅkhāre with su erased.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °domanassa (S³ ssam) upāyasa°

pāyāsapapātam¹ pi papatanti² || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi³ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi⁴ ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu² samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti⁵ la-pe⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti⁵ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁵ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁵ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁵ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu³ saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁵ || Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu³ saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti⁵ jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ^o nābhisaṅkharonti⁵ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti⁵ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti⁵ || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā⁵ jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā⁵ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā⁵ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike³ pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā⁵ jātipapātam pi na papatanti⁴ || jarāpapātam pi na papatanti⁴ pe⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike³ pi na papatanti³ || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi³ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi⁴ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la⁶ pe⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶ ||

43. (3) *Parilāho*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo⁶ || tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati anitt̐harūpam yeva

¹ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S¹ ti) yapapātam.

² B¹⁻² bhikkhave. ³ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsa°

⁴ S¹ nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °manassupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātam.

⁶ S¹ niraye.

passati no itṭharūpaṃ¹ akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ² amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ³ Yam kiñci sotenā saddaṃ suṇāti⁴ pa-pe⁵ yam kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati⁶ yam kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti anitṭharupaṃ yeva vijānāti no itṭharūpaṃ⁷ akantarupaṃ yeva vijānāti⁸ pe⁹ no manāparūpan ti¹⁰ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ || Mahā vata so bhante Parilāho sumahā vata so bhante Parilāho¹² || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā parilāhā añño¹³ parilāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁴ ||

Atthi¹⁵ kho bhikkhu etamhā parilāhā añño parilāho¹⁶ mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁷ || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Parilāhā añño Pari¹⁸ mahan¹⁹ ca bhayānakataro cā ti²⁰ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu²¹ samaṇā vā²² brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²³ la-pe²⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²⁵ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti²⁶ la-pe²⁷ abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti²⁸ abhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena²⁹ pi pariḍayhanti jarāparilāhena³⁰ pi pariḍayhanti³¹ maraṇapariḍayhanti³² sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariḍayhanti³³ pi pariḍayhanti³⁴ || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya³⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi do-manassehi upāyāsehi³⁶ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vādāmi³⁷ ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu³⁸ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti³⁹ la-pe⁴⁰ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti⁴¹ jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti⁴² la-pe⁴³ anabhiratā nābhisāṅkharonti⁴⁴ anabhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena⁴⁵ pi na⁴⁶ pariḍayhanti⁴⁷ jarāparilāhena⁴⁸ pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁹ jarāparilāhena⁵⁰ pi na pariḍayhanti⁵¹ maraṇapariḍayhanti⁵² sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariḍayhanti⁵³ pi na pariḍayhanti⁵⁴ || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

¹ more complete in S¹⁻³ than in B¹⁻². ² S³ aññe.

³ S¹⁻³ add nu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of añño⁵

⁵ B¹⁻² bhikkhave. ⁶ S¹ va. ⁷ S¹ jarā.

⁸ missing in B¹.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi¹ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi² ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo³ la-pe⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini⁵ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶ ||

44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi¹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya² Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca³ la⁴ dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam⁵ ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmi⁶ ti netam thānam vijjati⁷ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo³ evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Aham kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam⁵ gharam akaritvā⁶ uparimam⁷ gharam āropessāmi⁸ ti⁹ netam thānam vijjati¹⁰ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ⁸ vadeyya¹¹ Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca¹² la-[pe]¹³ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam¹⁴ ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmi¹⁵ ti netam thānam vijjati¹⁶ ||

3. Yo³ ca kho bhikkhave⁹ evaṃ vadeyya¹⁰ Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca¹¹ la-pe¹² dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkassantam karissāmi¹³ ti thānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁴ ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya¹⁵ Aham kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam¹⁶ gharam karitvā uparimam¹⁷ gharam āropessāmi¹⁸ ti thānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁹ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya²⁰ Aham dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca²¹ la-pe²² dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantam karissāmi²³ ti thānam etaṃ vijjati²⁴ ||

¹ B¹⁻² ca kho *instead of* hi. ² S¹⁻³ °gāminipaṭipadā.

³ S¹ ye. ⁴ S³ heṭṭhima. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ākiritvā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ uparima. ⁷ S¹ ārocessā°

⁸ S¹ kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

⁹ S¹ *inserts* ye. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ heṭṭhima. ¹¹ S³ uparima S¹ °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹ la-pe² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti³ ॥

45. (5) *Chiggaḷa*¹ 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam² ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi⁴ ॥

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre⁵ upāsanam⁶ kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam⁷ atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkam avirādhitaṃ⁸ ॥

4. Disvānassa⁹ etad ahosi¹⁰ Sikkhitā vatime¹¹ licchavikumārakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti¹² ॥

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto¹³ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹⁴ pe¹⁵ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁶ ॥

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim¹⁷ piṇḍāya pāvīsim¹⁸ addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre¹⁹ upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ²⁰ ॥ Disvāna me etad ahosi²¹ Sikkhitā vatime licchavikumarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena²² tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti²³ poṅkārupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti²⁴ ॥

¹ This text no mentioned in the ending uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

² S¹⁻³ vesāliyam. ³ B¹⁻² sandhā^o

⁴ S¹ upaṭṭhākam. ⁵ S¹ āsanam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ disvāssa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ catime.

⁸ S¹⁻³ piṇḍapātam atikkanto. ⁹ B¹⁻² pāvīsi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹ atipaṭ^o

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānandaၑ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-
raṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham
avirādhitaṃၑ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa¹ vālassa koṭiyā
koṭim paṭivijjheyā tiၑၑ

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva² durabhisam-
bhavataṇca yo vā³ satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā⁴
koṭim paṭivijjheyā tiၑၑ

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhatarāṃ paṭivijjhanti
ye⁵ Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti⁶ၑ la-peၑ
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭi-
vijjhanti⁶ၑၑ

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyoၑ
pa-peၑ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo tiၑၑ

46. (6) *Andhakāra*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andha-
kāra⁷ andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ⁸ candimasuriyā-
nam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhāvānam ābhā⁹
nānubhontī tiၑၑ

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu¹ Bhagavantam etad
avocaၑၑ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro¹⁰ sumahā vata
so bhante andhakāroၑ atthi nu kho bhante etambā andha-
kāra⁷ añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā
tiၑၑ

Atthi kho bhikkhu etambā andhakāra⁷ añño andhakāro
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiၑၑ

Katamo pana bhante etambā andhakāra⁷ añño andhakāro
mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā tiၑၑ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiၑ la-peၑ Ayaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhinna. ² S³ dukkarañceva S¹ dukkarece.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ yo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ 'jjhati. ⁷ S¹ -ka B¹⁻² andhakāra.

⁸ B¹⁻² yatthamimesaṃ S³ °cesam.

⁹ B¹⁻² ābhāya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti||
te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti|| la|| pe¹||
abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti|| abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāraṃ
pi papatanti|| jarandhakāraṃ pi papatanti|| maraṇandha-
kāraṃ pi papatanti|| sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandha-
kāraṃ pi papatanti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya²
maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi
na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ
dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||
te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti|| la [pe]||
anabhiratā anabhisāṅkharonti|| anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandha-
kāraṃ pi na papatanti|| jarandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti||
maraṇandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti|| sokaparidevadukkha-
domanassupāyāsandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti|| te pari-
muccanti jātiyā jarāya³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi duk-
khehi⁴ domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti
vadāmi||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo kara-
ṇīyo|| pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo ti||

47. (7) Chiggaḷa 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchig-
gaḷaṃ yugaṃ pakkhipeyya|| tatrāpissa⁵ kāṇo⁶ kacchapo
yo vassasatassa vassasatassa⁷ accayena sakim sakim um-
mujjeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha⁸ bhikkhave|| api nu so⁹ kāṇo
kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim
ummujjanto amusmim¹⁰ ekacchiggaḷe yuge givam paveseyyā
ti¹¹||

¹ S¹⁻³ *abridge less.*

² S³ jarā.

³ S¹⁻³ jarā.

⁴ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tatrassa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kāṇa.

⁷ *in* B¹⁻² *only.*

⁸ S¹ maññathā.

⁹ B¹⁻² kho.

¹⁰ B² amukasmim.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenā ti¹ ॥

4. Khippataram kho² so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim³ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyya na⁴ tvevāham⁴ bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena⁵ bālena⁶ manussatam vadāmi⁷ ॥ Tam kissa hetu⁸ ॥

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi⁷ dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā⁸ puññakiriyā⁸ aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā⁹ ॥ Tam kissa hetu¹⁰ ॥

6. Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam¹¹ katasamam catunnam¹² ॥ Dukkassa ariyasaccassa¹³ la-pe¹⁴ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya¹⁵ ariyasaccassa¹⁶ ॥

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁷ pe¹⁸ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁹ ॥

48. (8) Chiggala 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavi ekodakā¹⁰ assa¹¹ tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya¹² tam enam¹³ puratthimo¹⁴ vāto pacchimena samhareyya¹⁵ pacchimo vāto puratthimena samhareyya¹⁶ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samhareyya¹⁷ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena¹⁸ samhareyya¹⁹ ॥ Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so¹⁴ vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya²⁰ ॥

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so¹⁵ kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

¹ missing in B¹⁻². ² B² amukasmim.

³ S¹ has a blank instead of gīvam paveseyya na.

⁴ S¹ tvāvāham S³ tvāham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ vinipātam B¹ vinita^o

⁶ B¹ bahule- B² bāhullena. ⁷ S¹ attha.

⁸ sama^o kusala^o are to be found only in B¹⁻².

⁹ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ekodikā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ena. ¹² S¹⁻³ purimo.

¹³ S¹⁻³ uttare. ¹⁴ missing in S³.

¹⁵ B¹⁻² kho.

ummujjanto¹ amusmim² ekacchiggaḷe³ yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti⁴ ॥

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe³ yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti⁴ ॥

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati⁵ ॥ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁶ ॥ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito⁵ dhammavinayo loke dhippati⁷ ॥

5. Tassidam⁶ bhikkhave manussattam laddham⁷ ॥ tathā-gato ca⁷ loke uppanno araham⁸ sammāsambuddho⁸ ॥ tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dhippati⁷ ॥

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇīyo⁹ ॥ la-pe¹⁰ ॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹¹ ॥

49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa⁹ pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā¹⁰ upanikkhhi-peyya¹¹ ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave¹² ॥ katamam nu kho bahutaram yā ca¹² sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca¹³ Sinerupabbatarājā ti¹⁴ ॥

Etad eva bhante¹⁴ bahutaram¹⁵ yad idam Sinerupabbatarājā¹⁶ ॥ appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham¹⁶ pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti¹⁷ kalabhāgam¹⁸ pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam¹⁹ upani-dhāya sattaṃuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti¹¹ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca.

² B² amukasmim *always*. ³ S¹ chiggaḷe.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavise⁰ ⁵ S³ °pavedita S¹ °pavedi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatiyam. ⁷ B¹⁻² omit ca S¹ adds ce.

⁸ in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ S¹ sinerū⁰ *always* B² sinnerupabba⁰

¹⁰ S³ °sakkarā. ¹¹ S¹ upaninik⁰ ¹² S¹ va S³ vā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit yo ca. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °tarā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅkam. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omits upanidham⁰

¹⁸ S¹ sala⁰ ¹⁹ S¹ °rājam S³ rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭham¹ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti² purimam³ dukkhakkhandham³ parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā⁴ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ la-[pe]⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁸ la-pe⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁰ ||

50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru¹ pabbatarājā yam² parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā³ satta-muggamattiyo⁴ pāsānasakkharā⁵ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave⁶ katamaṃ nu kho⁷ bahutaram yaṃ⁸ vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yā⁹ vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti¹⁰ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ¹¹ appamattakā¹² satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti¹³ upanidham pi na upenti¹⁴ kalabhāgam pi na upenti¹⁵ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti¹⁶ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa¹⁷ puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram¹⁸

¹ S³ asiṭṭham. ² S¹⁻³ purima. ³ B² °kkhantaṃ.

⁴ S¹ sinerū B² sinneru *as before both always*.

⁵ sc. B²; B¹ sam; *missing in S¹⁻³*. ⁶ B² dhapetvā.

⁷ S³ °mattikāyo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ti.

⁹ *missing in S¹*. ¹⁰ S³ ya; *missing in S¹*.

¹¹ S³ *has yo corrected from yā*. ¹² B¹⁻² °mattikā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ °sampanna S³ *adding ssa underneath*.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bahutarā taṃ B² bahutara.

dukkham yad idam¹ pe¹ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-
tam pajānāti¹ la-pe¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-
ṇīyo¹ la-pe¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo ti¹ ||

Papātavaggo pañcamo² ||

Tassa³ uddānam¹ ||

Cintā⁴ Papāto Parilāho¹

Kuṭāgārandhakārinam⁵ ||

Chiggalena ca³ dve vuttā¹

Sineru⁶ apare dve ti⁷ ||

CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) Nakhasikho.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹
katamam¹ nu kho bahutaram¹ yo vāyam⁸ mayā paritto
nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito¹ ayam¹ vā mahāpathavī ti¹ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī¹
appamattako⁹ yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam
paṃsu¹⁰ āropito saṅkham pi¹¹ na upeti upanidham pi na
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti¹ mahāpathavī upanidhāya
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu¹² āropito ti¹ ||

¹ complete in B¹⁻² till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

² S¹⁻³ omit pañcamo B² has only vaggo.

³ missiny in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B² candhā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ kūṭaṅgalandha^o B² kuṭāgāranta^o

⁶ S¹ sinerū B² sinneru.

⁷ This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakārī.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vā. ⁹ B¹⁻² omattakā. ¹⁰ S¹ paṃsum.

¹¹ missing in B¹ S¹. ¹² S¹⁻³ paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham¹ peṇ yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti² la [pe]² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti³ ॥

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dakkhanti yogo karaṇīyo⁴ la-peṇ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti³ yogo karaṇīyo ti⁵ ॥

52. (2) Pokkharani.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharani paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena punṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā⁴ ॥ Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya⁵ ॥

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yam vā pokkharaniyā udakan ti⁶ ॥

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharaniyā⁶ udakam⁷ appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti⁷ pokkharani yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti⁸ ॥

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa⁹ la¹⁰ peṇ yogo karaṇīyo ti⁸ ॥

53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā⁹ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti¹⁰ samenti¹¹ seyyathā idam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati¹¹ Sarabhū Mahi¹² Tato puriso dve¹² vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya¹³ ॥

¹ missing B¹⁻². ² See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

³ B¹ S¹ omit ti. ⁴ S³ peyya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddhā⁰ ⁶ S¹ pokkharani.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert yo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yogo⁰ ⁹ S¹⁻³ yattha.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sandanti. ¹¹ B¹⁻² aci⁰ ¹² S¹ de.

¹³ uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S³.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹ katamam nu kho bahutaram yāni dve² vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja³ udakan ti⁴ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja³ udakam⁵ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni⁶ ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja⁴ udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni⁵ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa⁷ so yeva peyyalo⁸ yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶ ||

54. (4) Sambhejja 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā⁷ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti samenti⁸ seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī⁹ Sarabhū Mahī tam⁸ udakam¹⁰ parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya t̥hapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā¹¹ udakaphusitāni¹³ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹ katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā¹² sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā¹³ udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti⁴ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja⁴ udakam yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā¹¹ udakaphusitāni¹⁴ avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja¹⁴ udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā¹⁵ udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti⁴ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa⁷ la⁸ yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹ de.- ² S¹⁻³ sambhojja.

³ S³ udakam^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ sambhojjam.

⁵ B¹ uddhatāni. ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe- *instead of* so yeva^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ yattha. ⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹⁻² acī^o S¹ aciravitī. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ udaka.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ dvedhā tidhā *instead of* dhevā^o *always*. ¹² S¹ vo.

¹³ B¹⁻² upanidhāya dhevā tīṇivā *instead of* yāni vā.

¹⁴ S¹ uphusitāni.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sambhojjam B¹ sambhesajja B² sambhe.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ *omit* la^o yogo^o

55. (5) *Pathavī* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya¹ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamam nu kho bahutaram yā vā² satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā ayam vā mahāpathavī ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā³ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaniyo ti⁴ ||

56. (6) *Pathavī* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā⁵ satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā⁶ yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo⁷ gulikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe || kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā⁸ parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaniyo ti⁴ ||

¹ B¹ °khepeyya.

² S³ yathā *instead of* yā vā.

³ B¹ *add* ti *written but erased in* S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ *have* -pe- *instead of* so yeva°

⁵ S¹⁻³ yathā *instead of* yāvā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathavī B¹ pathaviyā.

⁷ S¹ *omits* satta.

⁸ S¹⁻³ *omit* mahā B¹ *has* mahāpathavī.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso¹ mahāsamudde dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya² ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā³ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā³ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyadinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹ uddharitāni.

³ missing in B¹⁻².

⁴ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa¹ sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya²||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā³ sattaśāsapamattiyo⁴ pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ayam vā⁵ Himavā pabbatarājā ti⁶||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā⁷ appamattakā⁸ sattaśāsapamattiyo⁹ pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam¹⁰ pabbatarājānam upanidhāya sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti¹¹||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa¹² la-pe¹³ yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁴||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattaśāsapamattiyo¹⁵ pāsāṇasakkharā¹⁶||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā¹⁷ sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti¹⁸||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā¹⁹ sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā²⁰ saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti²¹ Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattaśāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti²²||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

¹ B¹ himavanto pabbatarājāssa. ² S³ va.

³ S¹ omits satta. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omits ayam vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omittikā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit satta. ⁷ S¹⁻³ himavatam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yogo^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit yā vā S¹ has a ya or sa erased.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ omittikā. ¹¹ B¹ add ti.

dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ¹ appamattikaṃ² avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidhaṃ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti purimaṃ³ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā⁴ yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁵ la⁶ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷ ॥

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo⁸ la-pe⁹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁰ ॥

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho¹¹ ॥

Tassuddānaṃ¹² ॥

Nakhasikhaṃ¹³ Pokkharāṇī¹⁴ ॥

Sambhejja¹⁵ apare duve¹⁶ ॥

Pathavī dve Samuddā¹⁷ dve¹⁸ ॥

Dve mā ca¹⁹ Pabbatupamā ti²⁰ ॥

CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

61. (1) *Aññatra*.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ²¹ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi²² ॥

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave²³ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ²⁴ pe²⁵ paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu²⁶ āropito²⁷ ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti²⁸ ॥

¹ B¹ °mattikam.

² B¹ pūrima.

³ B¹⁻³ sattakkhattuṃ^o S¹⁻³ °paramattā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ samatto.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ. ⁶ B¹ °sikho.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °kharāṇiyaṃ.

⁸ S¹ °bhojja. ⁹ S¹⁻³ dve.

¹⁰ S³ samuddo B¹ samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit mā S³ omits ca. ¹² B¹⁻² omit ti.

¹³ S¹⁻³ °sikhāya (ṃ being erased in S¹).

¹⁴ S¹ paṃsum.

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi¹ appamattako² yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu³ āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti⁴ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā⁴ te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti⁵ || atha kho ete⁵ bahutarā sattā ye aññatra⁶ manussehi paccājāyanti⁵ || Tam kissa hetu⁵ ||

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam⁵ katamesam catunnam⁵ || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa⁵ la-pe⁵ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa⁵ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁵ la-pe⁵ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁵ ||

62. (2) Puccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsu⁵ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave⁵ katamam nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ayam vā mahāpathavi⁵ ti⁵ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi⁵ appamattako² yam Bhagavatā⁷ paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti⁵ mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti⁵ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā⁴ te sattā ye majjhimesu⁸ janapadesu⁹ paccājāyanti⁵ || atha kho ete va¹⁰ bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti⁵ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹¹ pa pe⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ² B¹ °mattakā.

³ S¹⁻³ pamsu always.

⁴ B¹ appamattakā.

⁵ B¹ etad eva. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aññetatra.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhagavā. ⁸ S³ majjhisu.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ B¹ ca.

¹¹ B¹ milakkhūsu S³ cilakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana¹ ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā² atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā³ pa⁴ ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye⁵ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā⁶ paṭiviratā⁷ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā⁸ appaṭiviratā⁹ la¹⁰ ||

65. (5) *Odakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā² || Tam kissa hetu³ la⁴ ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā² pa³ ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā¹ atha kho ete va² bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā³ la⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamena instead of ye pana.

² S¹⁻³ have nothing and do not point out here any division.

³ in B¹ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit °majja°

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

⁶ instead of atha kho° S¹⁻³ have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

⁷ S¹ appamatteyyā, S³ matteyya, this omitting ye.

⁸ S¹ B¹ omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmañña¹ atha kho ete² bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña³ pa⁴ ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña⁵ atha kho ete⁶ bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña⁷ la⁸ ||

70. (10) *Pacāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino⁹ atha kho ete¹⁰ bahutarā sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino ti¹¹ ||

Vaggo¹² uddānam¹³ ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya¹⁴ ||

Surāmeraya Odakā¹⁵ ||

Matteyyā¹⁶ Peteyyā¹⁷ cā ti¹⁸ ||

Sāmañnam Brahma¹⁹ Pacāyikan²⁰ ti²¹ ||

CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete² bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ la⁵ ||

¹ B¹ ete, S¹ etad eva. ² S³ brahmañña.

³ S¹⁻³ etad eva. ⁴ S¹ brahmañña.

⁵ so B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ Cakkapeyyālo pathamako (S³ has °patha-mavaggo) —

⁶ S¹⁻³ aññapattapaccaṅgapaññāye.

⁷ S¹⁻³ uda (S¹ dā) kam. ⁸ S¹ metteyyo S³ matteyyo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ patteyyo. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ceva. ¹¹ S³ add ñña erased.

¹² S³ pacāyano. ¹³ S¹⁻³ add va always.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit tam° and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ॥

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā² paṭiviratā² atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā² pa² ॥

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā³ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā³ ॥

75. (5) *Pesunam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya³ vācāya paṭiviratā³ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāya³ vācāya appaṭiviratā³ la³ ॥

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya⁴ vācāya paṭiviratā⁴ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya⁴ vācāya appaṭiviratā⁴ la⁴ ॥

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā⁵ paṭiviratā⁵ atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā⁵ la⁵ ॥

¹ B¹ °dānāppaṭi°

² S¹ pāṇātipātā instead of kāmesu°

³ S³ pisunā. + S¹⁻³ pharu (S¹ rū) sā.

⁵ S¹ °pām S¹⁻³ omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being represented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bīja-gāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho² ete³ va bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā appativiratāṃ⁴ laṃ⁵ ṃ

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikālabhojanā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā² ye vikālabhojanā appaṭiviratāṃ³ laṃ⁴ ṃ

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye mālā-gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā appaṭiviratāṃ² ṃ

Vaggo³ uddānaṃ⁴ ṃ

Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesuṃ⁵

Musāvādaṃ ca⁶ Pesuṇṇaṃ⁷ ṃ

Pharusam⁸ Samphappalāpam⁹ Bijam¹⁰ ṃ

Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti¹¹ ṃ

CHAPTER IX¹⁰. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va¹¹

¹ written but erased in S³. ² S¹ te.

³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho⁰ °sattā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add dutiyo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ⁶ S³ pesuṇṇa. ⁷ S³ pa⁰ S¹ °rū⁰

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁹ S¹ vikālocavilepanāti S³ vikālepanāti.

¹⁰ chapter III according to S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B² ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratā¹ Tam kissa hetu¹ la¹ ||

82. (2) *Sayanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te² sattā ye uccāsayanā³ mahāsayanā paṭiviratā⁴ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratā⁴ la⁴ ||

83. (3) *Rajatam*⁴.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapattiggahanā paṭiviratā⁵ atha kho ete va⁵ bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapattiggahanā appaṭiviratā⁵ la⁵ ||

84. (4) *Dhaññam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññapattiggahanā paṭiviratā⁶ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññapattiggahanā appaṭiviratā⁶ la⁶ ||

85. (5) *Mamsam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapattiggahanā paṭiviratā⁷ atha kho ete va⁶ bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapattiggahanā appaṭiviratā⁷ la⁷ ||

86. (6) *Kumāriyam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārāpattiggahanā⁷ paṭiviratā⁸ ātha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārāpattiggahanā⁸ appaṭiviratā⁸ la⁸ ||

¹ This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S¹⁻³ which separate the texts only by a line.

² S¹ has nothing more of this text.

³ S³ °sayana. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ missing in B¹.

⁶ B¹ has only ete here and further on.

⁷ B¹⁻² °kumārikāpaṭi° S³ kumāra with kā erased.

⁸ B¹⁻² °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahanā¹ paṭiviratā² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahanā³ appaṭiviratā⁴ la⁵ ॥

88. (8) *Ajelakam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā³ la⁴ ॥

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā² atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā³ la⁴ ॥

90. (10) *Hatthino*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā² paṭiviratā³ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā³ appaṭiviratā⁴ la⁵ ॥

Tatiyo⁴ Vaggo⁵ Uddānam⁶ ॥

Naccam⁵ Sayanam⁶ Rajatam⁷ ॥

Dhaññam⁶ Mamsam⁶ Kumāriyam⁷ ॥

Dāsī Ajelakam⁸ ceva⁹ ॥

Kukkuṭasūkara-Hatthino ti⁹ ॥

¹ B² S¹⁻³ dāsī°

² S¹ °gāvassa° S³ °gāvāssa.

³ S¹ °gāvassa° S³ °gavāssa°

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ uccā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ dhaññamam (S¹ ma-) sa.

⁷ B¹ kumārikā.

⁸ S¹⁻³ dāsī ajelakā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ kukkuṭavāḷavā cā ti.

CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khattavatthupaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ¹ laṃ¹ ṃ

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā¹ appaṭivaratāṃ¹ laṃ¹ ṃ

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratāṃ¹ laṃ¹ ṃ

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā² paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratāṃ¹ laṃ¹ ṃ

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisāviyogā² paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā² appaṭiviratāṃ¹ laṃ¹ ṃ

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāram*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā³ paṭi-

¹ S¹⁻³ kāya°

² B¹ °kuṭ° always S³ omits mānakūṭā here.

³ B¹⁻² °vadhana° always S¹ °sāhasākāra.

viratāṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratāṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ laṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ laṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKA.

102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam² paṃsu³ āropito⁴ṃṃ ayam vā mahāpathavi¹ tiṃṃ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattako⁵ yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu³ āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham⁶ pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya⁷ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu³ āropito tiṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyantiṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyantiṃṃ la-peṃṃ

103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyantiṃṃ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyantiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāmini (S¹ -nī). ² S¹ °khāya.

³ S¹⁻³ paṃsum. ⁴ B¹ āropitā.

⁵ B¹⁻² appamattakā. ⁶ S¹ unidham.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ॥

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹
pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ॥

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹
pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ॥

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā² te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹ ॥
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹
pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ॥

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹
tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹
pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ॥

¹ *Instead of this number 3, B¹ has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā ॥*

² B¹ appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchānayaniya paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ¹

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayaniya¹ cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ¹

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchāna paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ¹

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ¹

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

¹ B¹ °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha² kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānayoniyā paccājāyanti³ ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho¹ bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti² || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ || adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave⁵ catunnam ariyasaccānam⁶ || katamesam catunnam⁷ ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa⁸ dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa⁹ dukkhanirodhasa ariyasaccassa¹⁰ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya¹¹ ariyasaccassa¹² ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo¹³ || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁴ || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁵ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁶ ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹⁷ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti¹⁸ ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālam¹⁹ ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti²⁰ ||

Uddānam²¹ ||

Khetta Kayavikkayaṇca Dūteyyam²² Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alope-Sahasākāram²³ Appakā te virataṃ²⁴ || Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā²⁵ Gatiyo pañcakā²⁶ so vaggo tēna pavuccatī ti²⁷ ||

Saccasaṃyuttaṃ dvādasamaṃ²⁸ ||

¹ missing in S¹. ² S¹⁻³ add -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu (S¹ -kha-). ⁴ S¹⁻³ °gāminī paṭipadā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhinandaṃ. ⁶ in B¹⁻² only.

⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ dūteyaṃ S³ duteyyaṃ.

⁹ S¹ gatiyovakā.

¹⁰ This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samattaṃ.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā¹
 Anurūddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitam
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi² ॥
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam³ ॥

¹ S³ iddhiyo.

² *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

³ *This mention in B¹⁻² only.*

INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Saṃyuttas.

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Saṃyuttam (I).
XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam (II).
XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Saṃyuttam (III).
XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Saṃyuttam (IV).
XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Saṃyuttam (V).
L. Bal. = Bala-Saṃyuttam (VI).
LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam (VII).
LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam (VIII).
LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Saṃyuttam (IX).
LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam (X).
LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam (XI).
LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Saṃyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Saṃyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [].

Angā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50	Abhaya rājakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56
Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57	Ambapālivana Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. III. 9
Aciravati nadī Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Sati. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54	Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6 Asurā Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41 Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9 Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9
Añcanavana (or Añja°) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43	Ānanda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45
Aññāta-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11	Āpanam nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 50
Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8	Icchānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11
Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28	Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍa Ānā. LIV. 11
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Je- tavana)	Isidattapurāṇā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6
Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LII. 1—24	Isipatana [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11
Andhavana Anu. LII. 10	

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14
 Unṇābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15
 Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. 30 Sat. XLVII. 16
 Udāyī āyasmā Boj. XLVI 26, 28, 30
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8
 Uruvelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 52
- Kakkata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Kaṭṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Kaṇṭakīvana Sat. XLVII. 26, 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6
 Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37—40, 47—49, 52, 54
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7
 Kāpilavatthavā [manussā] Sot. LV. 52
 Kalandakanivāpa = Veluvana
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Kassapa (Pūrana-) [titthiya] Boj. XLVI. 56
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 14
 Kāliṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8
 Kāligodhā sākyānī Sot. LV. 39
 Kāsi [desa] Sot. LV. 6
 Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23
- Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj. XLVI. 6
 Kūṭāgārasālā Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30
 Koṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28
 Koṇḍañña S. Aññāta
 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54
 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15 Sac. LVI. 31
 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LV. 7
 Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
- Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI. 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124, 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71, 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132, 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6, 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57, 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39, 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1, 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30
 Giṇṇhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI. 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac. LVI. 42
 Giṇṇjakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
 Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV. 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52, 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind. XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot. LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16
 Gotama(ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII. 10

- Godhā (kāḷi-) sākyānī Sot. LV. 23, 39
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LL. 15
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LL. 10
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13
 Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16
 Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36
 Jānusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59—185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LL. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jhā. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. TVL. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3
 Nātika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Dīghāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30
 Nandā bhikkhunī Sot. LV. 8
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47
 Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12
 Nāla-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 13
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54
 Nimmānaratī devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Nerañjarā nadī Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Parinimmitavasavattino devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Pariḷāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43
 Pasenadīrājā Sot. LV. 6
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23
 Pāvārikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49
 Pippaligūhā Boj. XLVI. 14
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45—48 Id. LI. 14	Māgadhā[manussā] Sat. XLVII. 13, Sot. LV. 6
Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa	Mānadiṇṇa gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30
Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10	Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI. 10 Sac. LVI. 11
Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20	Migadāya (Bārānasiyam) Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20
Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15	Migadāya (Sākete) Boj. XLVI. 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43
Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9	Migāramātupāsāda = Pubbā- rāma
Brahmā sahapati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11	Medakathālikā-āntevasī Sat. XLVII. 19
Brahmaloka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot. LV. 54	Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14, 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52
Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23	
Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48	
Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6	Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45	Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54	
Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45	
Mahī nadī Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88, 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII. 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139, 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62, 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54	
	Rājakārāma Sot. LV. 11
	Rājagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30
 Lomasavaṅgīsa āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 12
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22
 Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma Sot. LV. 7
 Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā] Sot. LV. 7
 Veḷuvagāma Sat. XLVII. 9
 Veḷuvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā. LIV. 10
 Veḷuvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41
 Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id. LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45
 Vesāliyā manussā Sat. XLVII. 9
 Sakkarāma nigamo Mag. XLV. 2
 Sakkā or Sākya [manussā] Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54
 Saṅgārava brāhmaṇa Boj. XLV. 55
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Santutṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Saraṇāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25
 Sarabhū nadī Mag. XLV. 94, 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80, 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56, 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76, 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Bal. L. 1, 4, 6, 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI. 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII. 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Salaḷāgara [desa] Anu. LII. 8
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI. 30
 Sāketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 6 Sat. XLVII. 26—29 Ind. LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4—6
 Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV. 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII. 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII. 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4, 5, 13, 26, 52
 Sālā brāhmaṇagāma Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51
 Sāvatti Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—53, 55, 57—186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVIII. 1—42, 44—48, 54—56, 59, 185 Sam. XLIX. 1—54 Bal. L. 1—110 Id. LI. 1—9, 11—14, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1—3, 7, 10—24 Jhā. LIII. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4—7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—44, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. LVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI. 49, 50
 Sirivadḍhogahapati Sat. XLVII. 29
 Sisapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (or Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādī Anu. LI. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇī Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LVI. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles
between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22	Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62
Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53	Ānā. LIV. 18
Anga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. LV. 50	Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46
Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88	Apara (or Pāraṅgāmi) Boj. XLVI. 17
Añña Sat. XLVII. 36	Aparā(diṭṭhi) Id. LI. 1
Aññatra Sac. LVI. 61	Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37
Atṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57	Appamatta (or asamatta) Sac. LVI. 66
Addha (or Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45	Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61, 68, 75, 82, 89
Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66, 73, 80, 87	Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56
Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47	Abhiññeyya (or Pari°) Sac. LVI. 29
Adinna Sac. LVI. 72	Abhisanda (or Sayhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43
Addhāna Mag. XLV. 44 Ind. XLVIII. 63 Ānā. LIV. 19	Amata Sat. XLVII. 41
Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73	Ambapāli Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. LII. 9
Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31	Ayoguḷo Id. LI. 22
Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70	Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24
Anāthapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28	Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39
Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62	Araham Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24
Anupāda Mag. XLV. 48	
Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175	

- Aritṭha Ānā. LIV. 6
 Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17
 Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3
 Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37
 Avijjā Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17
 Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26
 Asamatta Sot. LV. 66
 Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67

 Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. . . .
 Āgantukā Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. . . .
 Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48
 Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13
 Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66
 Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50
 Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14
 Āraddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18
 Āvaraṇanīvaraṇa (or nīvara-nā°) Boj. XLVI. 38
 Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50
 Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Ānā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25
 Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51

 Icchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11
 Iddhi Anu. LI. 12, 13
 Indakhīla Sac. LVI. 39
 Indriya Anu. LI. 20

 Ukkotana Sac. LVI. 95
 Unṇābha-brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42
 Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16
 Udāyi Boj. XLVI. 30
 Uddhambhāgiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.
 Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61
 Upaḍḍha Mag. XLV. 2
 Upavāna Boj. XLVI. 8
 Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17
 Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19
 Upādāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124
 Upekhā Boj. XLVI. 65
 Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40
 Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10
 Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60

 Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29 Ānā. LIV. 1
 Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
 Ekabhiñña (or Ekabījī) Ind. XLVIII. 24
 Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67 Jhā. LIII. 35

 Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45

- Ogadhā *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV. 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII. 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54
- Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12
 Kaṇṭakī Anu. LI. 4—6
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63
 Kalyāṇamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV. 49, 56, 63, 70, 77
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 51
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2
 Kālī Sot. LV. 39
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20
 Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII. 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam. XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id. LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32
- Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45 Ind. XLVIII.
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI. 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85, 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L. 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII. 15
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj. XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat. XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135, 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L. 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 52 Sac. LVI. 13
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26
 Khīla Mag. XLV. 166 Boj. XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam. XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91
- Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj. XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX. 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89 Jhā. LIII. 49
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80
 Gambhīra Sot. LV. 65
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or* Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 9
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54
 Gihīnayo (*or* Bāḥagilāyana) Anu. LI. 10

Godhā (or Mahānāma) Sot.
LV. 23

Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42

Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146
Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII.
70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal.
L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā LIII.
20

Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41

Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13

Cetiya Id. LI. 10

Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14

Cela Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI.
34

Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65,
72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37
Id. LI. 13

Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48

Janapada (or Ekantaka) Sat.
XLVII. 20

Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41

Javana Sot. LV. 72

Jīvita Ind. XLVIII. 22

Jhāna Anu. LII. 21

Ñāṇa Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9

Ñāṇavā (or Nabbhavo) Sat.
XLVIII. 21

Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23

Thāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII.
15, 16

Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22

Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27

Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139

Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII.
63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141
Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69
Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13

Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI.
11, 12

Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7

Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170
Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92
Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.
44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā.
LIII. 44

Tāra Mag. XLV. 5

Tikkha Sot. LV. 73

Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94

Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6

Daṭṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8

Daṇḍa Sac. LVI. 33

Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46

Dāsī Sac. LVI. 87

Diṭṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67,
74, 81, 88

Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3

Dīpa Ānā. LIV. 8

Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72

Dukkhatā tisso Mag. XLV. 165

Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII.
86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L.
39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39

Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15

Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47

Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44

Duvera (or Anāthapiṇḍika)
Sot. LV. 28

Dussīlya (or Anāthapindika)
Sot. LV. 26, 27

Dūteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53
 Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16

 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj.
 XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82
 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.
 34 Bal. 34 Id. LI. 66 Jhā.
 LII. 34
 Nandaka (or Licchavi) Sot.
 LV. 30
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot.
 LV. 40—47
 Nabbhava (or Nānavā) Ind.
 XLVIII. 21
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj.
 XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75
 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L.
 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LIII. 25
 Nānādhimutti Anu. LII. 19
 Nālanda Sat. XLVII. 12
 Nāvā Mag. XLV. 158 Boj.
 XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII.
 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166
 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64
 Jhā. LIII. 32
 Nibbidā Boj. XLVI. 20 Id.
 LI. 4
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76
 Nigha Mag. XLV. 168 Boj.
- XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII.
 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam.
 XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id.
 LI. 74 Jhā. 42
 Nivaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 40
 Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177
 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat.
 XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125,
 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L.
 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LIII.
 51
 Nivaraṇāvaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 38

 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131
 Paññavā Boj. XLVI. 45
 Paññā Sac. LVI. 63
 Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57
 Paṭikkūla Boj. XLVI. 69
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31
 Paṭipadā Mag. XLV. 23, 24
 Anu. LII. 17
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind.
 XLVIII. 18
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot.
 LV. 59
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2
 Paṭiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LI. 1
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj.
 XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64
 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam.
 XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LIII.
 14
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

- Papāta Sac. LVI. 42
Pabbatupamā Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Pariññā (or Adḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63
Pariññāya Sat. XLVII. 38
Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29
Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52
Parilāha Sac. LVI. 43
Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17
Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23
Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74
Pācīna Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jhā. LIII. 1—6
Pāṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46
Pāṇā Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71
Pāna Sac. LVI. 81
Pāraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17
Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49
Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56
Puthu- Sot. LV. 63
Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44
Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48
Pubbe (or Hetu) Id. LI. 11
Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58
Petteya Sac. LVI. 67
Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75
Pokkharanī Sac. LVI. 52
Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76
Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5
Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58
Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jhā. LIII. 23
Bahula Sot. LV. 68
Bālhagilāyana (or Gihīnayo) LI. 10
Bāhiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jhā. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
Buddha (or Arahā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
Buddhi s. Vuddhi
Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2
Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21
Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40
Brahmañña Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
Bhaya (or Bhikkhū) Sot. LV. 29
Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jhā. LIII. 38

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39
 Id. LI. 19
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23
 Bhikkhu(aññataro) Mag. XLV.
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46
 Bhikkhunivāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
 Bhiñña 34
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67

 Makkā Sat. XLVII. 7
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66
 Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.
 40 Id. LI. 73
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52
 Mahaddhana (or Adḍha) Sot.
 LV. 44, 45
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23,
 37, 49
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11
 Mahiddhi (or Samanabrāh-
 maṇa) Id. LI. 16
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85
 Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30
 Māra Boj. XLVI. 43
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.
 26
 Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74
 Mūla Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.
 LIII. 16
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162
 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII.
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.
 LIII. 30, 31
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62
 Moggalāna Id. LI. 14, 31

 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.
 LI. 80 Jhā. LIII. 46
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36

 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83
 Rahogata Anu. LI. 1, 2
 Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.
 19 Sot. LV. 1
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.
 LIII. 26

Lahu Sot. LV. 70
 Licchavi (or Nandaka) Sot.
 LV. 30
 Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LI.
 18 Sac. LVI. 28

 Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4
 Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj.
 XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72
 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam.
 XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id.
 LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22
 Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāra Sac.
 LVI. 96—101
 Vasāka
 Vassa Sot. LV. 38
 Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52
 Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj.
 XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68
 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam.
 XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI.
 50 Jhā. LIII. 18
 Vādino Sac. LVI. 40
 Vikāla Sac. LVI. 79
 Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9
 Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60
 Vijjā LI. Anu. 22—24 Sac.
 LVI. 18, 21, 22
 Vijjāvimutti Mag. XLV. 46
 Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7
 Vitthāra Ind. XLVII. 15—17
 Vidhā Mag. XLV. 162 Boj.
 XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII.
 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam.
 XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id.
 LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36
 Vidhā (or Samaṇabrāhmaṇā)
 Id. LI. 17

Vinīḷaka Boj. XLVI. 59
 Vipula Sot. LV. 64
 Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat.
 XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10,
 36—38 Id. LI. 20
 Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj.
 XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id.
 LI. 2
 Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj.
 XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
 Vihāra Mag. XLV. 11, 12
 Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
 Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169
 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat.
 XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116,
 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L.
 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
 Vepullatā Sot. LV. 61
 Veludvāreyyā Sot. LV. 7
 Vesālī Ānā. LV. 9

 Sakuṇagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
 Sagāthaka Sot. LV. 51
 Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19
 Saṅkhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
 Saṅgārava Boj. XLVI. 55
 Saṅṇojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind.
 XLVIII. 61 Ānā. LV. 17
 Saṭayha (or Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
 Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
 Sattānisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
 Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
 Saddha (or Āpana) Ind. XLVIII.
 50
 Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
 Sabba (or Ambapālī) Anu.
 LI. 9

- Sabbalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Boj. XLVI. 70
- Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36
- Samaṇabrāhmaṇā Ind. XLVIII. 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI. 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6
- Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id. LI. 6
- Samādhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac. LVI. 1
- Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42
- Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII. 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX. 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68 Id. LI. 39—44 Jhā. LIII. 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58
- Samphappalāpa Sac. LVI. 77
- Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54
- Sammāsambuddha Sac. LVI. 23
- Sayana Sac. LI. 82
- Sayhaka (*or* Abhisanda) Sot. LV. 41—43
- Sarakāṇi *or* Saraṇāni Sot. LV. 24, 25
- Salaḷāgāra Anu. LII. 8
- Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4
- Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV. 11
- Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
- Sāmañña Mag. XLV. 35, 36 Sac. LVI. 68
- Sāra Mag. XLV. 143 Boj. XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam. XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id. LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17
- Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot. LV. 4, 5
- Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5
- Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50
- Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29
- Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31
- Sigha Sot. LV. 69
- Sīla Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71, 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat. XLVII. 21
- Suka Mag. XLV. 9
- Sukara Sac. LVI. 9
- Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX. 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60 Jhā. LIII. 28
- Sutanu Anu. LII. 3
- Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24 Id. XLVIII. 24 Ānā. LIV. 3 Sot. LV. 46
- Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1, 31
- Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64
- Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj. XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam. XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id. LI. 53 Jhā. LIII. 21
- Suriy-[assa] upamā Boj. XLVI. 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38
- Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58
- Sūda Sat. XLVII. 8
- Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind. XLVIII. 53
- Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu (or Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa (or) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).
Avyāpādo avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).
Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.
Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).
Evam naram annapānavatthadadam Sotāp.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahāya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).
Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).
Cetovimuttisampannā^{*} Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).
Cetovimuttihiṇā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).
Tulam atulañca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.
Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).
Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).
Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate Sotāp.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).
Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).
Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).
Ye ca dukkham pajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).
Ye dukkham nappajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).
Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).
Yo pi vassasatam jīve Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).
Yo puññakāmo kusale patitṭhito Sot. LV. 43.
Ratho sīlaparikkhāro Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).
Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).
-

^{*} *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimutthāsampannā is a blunder. In the last pada read na te (not ti).*

GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

I. *Devatā-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Naḷa-vaggo	1
" 2. Nandana-vaggo	5
" 3. Satti-vaggo	13
" 4. Satullapakāyika-vaggo	16
" 5. Āditta-vaggo	31
" 6. Jarā-vaggo	36
" 7. Addha-vaggo	39
" 8. Chetvā-vaggo	41

II. *Devaputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo	46
" 2. Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo	51
" 3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo	56

III. *Kosala-Saṃyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	68
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	77
" 3. Tattiyo-vaggo	93

IV. *Māra-Saṃyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	103
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	109
" 3. Tattiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo) . .	117

V. *Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta* (p. 128—135).VI. *Brahmā-Saṃyutta* (p. 136—159).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	136
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo)	153

VII. *Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 160—184).

Chapter 1. Arahanta-vaggo	160
" 2. Upāsaka-vaggo	172

VIII. *Vaṅgīsathera-Saṃyutta* (p. 185—196).IX. *Vana-Saṃyutta* (p. 197—205).X. *Yakkha-Saṃyutta* (p. 206—215).XI. *Sakka-Saṃyutta* (p. 216—242).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	216
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	228
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka)	237

II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).

XII. (I). *Nidāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—133).

Chapter 1. Buddha-vaggo	1
" 2. Āhāra-vaggo	11
" 3. Dasabala-vaggo	27
" 4. Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo	47
" 5. Gahapati-vaggo	68
" 6. Rukkha-vaggo	80
" 7. Mahā-vaggo	94
" 8. Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vaggo	129
" 9. Antarapeyyāla-vaggo	130

XIII. (II). *Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta* (p. 133—139).XIV. (III). *Dhātu-Saṃyutta* (p. 140—177).

Chapter 1. Nānatta-vaggo	140
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	149
" 3. Kamma-patha-vaggo	166
" 4. Catuttho-vaggo	169

XV. (IV). *Anamatagga-Samyutta* (p. 178—193).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	178
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	186

XVI. (V). *Kassapa-Samyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (VI). *Lābha-Sakkara-Samyutta* (p. 225—244).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	225
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	233
" 3. Tattiyo-vaggo	234
" 4. Catuttho-vaggo	239

XVIII. (VII). *Rāhula-Samyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	244
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	249

XIX. (VIII). *Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	254
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	259

XX. (IX). *Opamma-Samyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (X). *Bhikkhu-Samyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (I). *Khandha-Samyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1. Nakulapitā-vaggo	1
" 2. Anicca-vaggo	21
" 3. Bhāra-vaggo	25
" 4. Natumhāka-vaggo	33
" 5. Attadīpa-vaggo	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6. Upāya-vaggo	53
" 7. Arahatta-vaggo	73
" 8. Khajjaniya-vaggo	81
" 9. Thera-vaggo	105
" 10. Puppha-vaggo	137

Upari-paññāsa.

	pag.
Chapter 11. Anta-vaggo	157
" 12. Dhammakathika-vaggo	162
" 13. Avijjā-vaggo	170
" 14. Kukkuḷa-vaggo	177
" 15. Diṭṭhi-vaggo	180

XXIII. (II). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1. Vaggo-pathamo	188
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	195
" 3. Āyācana-vaggo	198
" 4. Upanisinna-vaggo	200

XXIV. (III). *Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta*.

Chapter 1.	Sotāpatti-vaggo	202	
Chapter 2.	{	Purimagamanam	217
		Dutiyagamanam (<i>or</i> °vāro)	218
		Tatiyagamanam	221
		Catutthagamanam	222

XXV. (IV). *Okkantika-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).XXVI. (V). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).XXVII. (VI). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).XXVIII. (VII). *Sāriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).XXIX. (VIII). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).XXX. (IX). *Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).XXXI. (X). *Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).XXXII. (XI). *Valāha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).XXXIII. (XII). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).XXXIV. (XIII). *Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

IV. SAḬĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *Salāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

Mūlapaññāsa.

Chapter 1. Anicca-vaggo	1
" 2. Yamaka-vaggo	6

		pag.
Chapter 3.	Sabba-vaggo	15
" 4.	Jātidhamma-vaggo	26
" 5.	Anicca-vaggo	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6.	Avijjā-vaggo	30
" 7.	Migajāla vaggo dutiyo	35
" 8.	Gilāna-vaggo	46
" 9.	Channa-vaggo	53
" 10.	Saḷa-vaggo	70

Paññāsam tatiyam.

Chapter 11.	Yogakkhemī-vaggo	85
" 12.	Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo	91
" 13.	Gahapati-vaggo	109
" 14.	Devadaha-vaggo	124
" 15.	Navapurāna-vaggo	132

Paññāsam-catuttham.

Chapter 16.	Nandikkhaya-vaggo	142
" 17.	Saṭṭhi-peyyālam	148
" 18.	Samudda-vaggo	157
" 19.	Āsivisa-vaggo pañcamo	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1.	Sagātha-vaggo	204
" 2.	Rahogata-vaggo	216
" 3.	Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1.	Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha	238
" 2.	Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha	243
" 3.	Vaggo tatiyo	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Sāmaṇḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)
(p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (VIII). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (IX). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	359
" 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo]	362
XLIV. (X). <i>Avyākata-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 374—403).	

V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (I). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo	1
" 2. Vihāra-vaggo	12
" 3. Micchatta-vaggo	17
" 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo	23
Aññatitthiya-peyyālo	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II	32
" 5. Appamāda-vaggo	41
" 6. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	45
" 7. Esanā-vaggo	54
" 8. Ogha-vaggo	59

XLVI. (II). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo	63
" 2. Gilāna-vaggo	78
" 3. Udāyi-vaggo	83
" 4. Nivarana-vaggo	91
" 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo	98
" 6. Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo	102
" 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo	129
" 8. Nirodha-vaggo	132
" 9. Gaṅgāpeyyālo	134
" 10. Appamāda-vaggo	135
" 11. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	135
" 12. Esanā-vaggo	136
" 13. Ogha-vaggo	136
" 14. Gaṅgāpeyyāla (II)	137

		pag.
Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II)	138
" 16.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II)	138
" 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II)	139
" 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II)	139

XLVII. (iii). *Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo	141
" 2.	Nālanda-vaggo	158
" 3.	Sīlaṭṭhiti-vaggo	171
" 4.	Ananussuta-vaggo	178
" 5.	Amata-vaggo	184
" 6.	Gaṅgā-peyyāla	196
" 7.	Appamāda-vaggo	191
" 8.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	191
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo	191
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo	191

XLVIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo	193
" 2.	Mudatara-vaggo	199
" 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo	203
" 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppaṭi-)vaggo	207
" 5.	Jarā-vaggo	216
" 6.	Vaggo-chaṭṭho	227
" 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo	236
" 8.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli	239
" 9.	Appamāda-vaggo	240
" 10.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	240
" 11.	Esanā-vaggo	240
" 12.	Ogha-vaggo	241
" 13.	Gaṅga-peyyali (II)	241
" 14.	Appamāda-vaggo	242
" 15.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	242
" 16.	Esanā-vaggo	242
" 17.	Ogha-vaggo	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammapadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1.	Gaṅgapeyyāli	244
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo	245

		pag.
Chapter	3. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	246
"	4. Esanā-pāḷi	246
"	5. Ogha-vaggo	247

L. (vi). *Bala-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).

Chapter	1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli	249
"	2. Appamāda-vaggo	250
"	3. Bala-vaggo	250
"	4. Esanā-vaggo	250
"	5. Ogha-vaggo	251
"	6. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II)	251
"	7. Appamāda (II)	252
"	8. Bala-vaggo (II)	252
"	9. Esanā-vaggo (II)	252
"	10. Ogha-vaggo (II)	253

LI. (vii). *Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—293).

Chapter	1. Cāpālavaggo	254
"	2. Pāsādakampana	263
"	3. Vaggo tatiyo	281
"	4. Gaṅgāpeyyāli	290
"	5. Appamāda-vaggo	291
"	6. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	291
"	7. Esanā-vaggo	291
"	8. Ogha-vaggo	292

LII. (viii). *Anuruddha-Saṃyutta* (p. 294—306).

Chapter	1. Rahogata-vaggo	294
"	2. [Vaggo dutiyo]	303

LIII. (ix). *Jhāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 307—310)

Chapter	1. Gaṅgāpeyyālo	307
"	2. Appamāda-vaggo	308
"	3. Balakaraṇīya-vaggo	308
"	4. Esanā-vaggo	309
"	5. Ogha-vaggo	309

LIV. (x). *Ānāpāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 311—341).

Chapter	1. Ekadhamma-vaggo	311
"	2. Vaggo dutiyo	325

LV. (XI). *Sotāpatti-Samyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veludvāra-vaggo	342
„ 2. Sahassaka (or Rājakārāma-)vaggo . . .	360
„ 3. Saraṇāni-vaggo	369
„ 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo	391
„ 5. Sagāthapuññabhisanda-vaggo	399
„ 6. Sappañña-vaggo	404

LVI. (XII). *Sacca-Samyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samādhi-vaggo	414
„ 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo . . .	420
„ 3. Koṭigāma-vaggo	431
„ 4. Simsapāvana-vaggo	437
„ 5. Papāta-vaggo	446
„ 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo	459
„ 7. Cakkapeyyālo vaggo sattamo	465
„ 8. Appakā or Viratam	468
„ 9. Āmakadhañña-peyyālam	470
„ 10. Bahutarā sattā	473
„ 11. Gatiyo pañcakā	474

